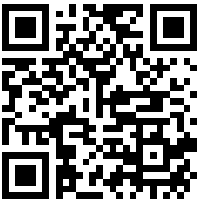
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com



604281286.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

S. A. Dodge

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

SIR ANTHONY BROWNE, K.G., STANDARD BEARER OF KING HENRY THE VIII.

Digitized by Google

FEUDAL HISTORY

[illegible]

(CHIEFLY ILLUSTRATIVE [illegible] THE [illegible])

[illegible] PYM [illegible] MAN,

[illegible]

[illegible]

AND

SIR GEOF[illegible] R. STEWELL [illegible], F.S.A.,

[illegible]

AND

THE RT. HON. THE LORD HA[illegible]SBURY,

[illegible]

VOL. IV. SECTION VII.

Copy No. 66

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORS.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE

FEUDAL HISTORY

OF THE

County of Derby

(CHIEFLY DURING THE 11TH, 12TH, AND 13TH CENTURIES).

BY

JOHN PYM YEATMAN,

of Lincoln's Inn, Esquire, Barrister-at-Law, formerly of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, F.R.H.S., Hon. Member of the Shakespere Society, New York, &c., &c.

Author of The Gentle Shakespere, Is William Shakespere's Will Holographic? The History of the Common Law of Great britain and Gaul, An introduction to the Study of Early English History, The History of the House of Arundel, Introduction to the History of the House of Glanville, The Schemetic Origin of the Nations of Western Europe, The Records of Chesterfield, The History of the Borough of Chesterfield, A Treatise on the Law of Ancient Demesne, The Feudal History of the County of Derby (4th vol. in the press), The Domesday Book for the County of Derby, The Pipe Rolls for the Counties of Nottingham and Derby, The Lost Certificates of Knight's Fees, The Red Book of the Exchequer, various Treatises on Legal subjects, An Exposure of the Mismanagement of the Public Record Office, A Treatise on the Law of Registration of Titles, and one on Trade Marks, The Mayor's Court Act (London), with History of the City Privileges. Editor of the Legal Quarterly Review, and the Judicature Quarterly Review: Author of many Papers on the Independence of the Bar, on the destruction of the Order of Serjeants and of the Great Courts De Banco, and many articles on Welsh and English and American Genealogy, &c., in the Law Magazines, the Archæologia Cambrensis, Notes and Queries, The Derbyshire Archæologia, &c., &c.

AND BY

SIR GEORGE R. SITWELL, BART., F.S.A., &c.,

Joint Editor of the Hundred of Scarsdale.

AND

THE RT. HON. THE LORD HAWKESBURY,

Joint Editor of the Hundred of High Peak.

VOL. IV., SECTION VII.

Copy No. 66 of this Edition.

Pym Yeatman

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHOR.

Digitized by Google

BOSTON
1936
LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

DEDICATION.

THIS volume is dedicated by the Author with great respect to JAMES WATTS, Esq., of Abney Hall, Cheadle, Manchester, who is himself a lineal descendant from the great family of Albini, and whose wife (the mother of his children) is a direct descendant from the Brownes of Beehworth Castle, and, through the Fitzalans, of the same family of Albini, the elucidation of whose histories is of the greatest importance to Derbyshire county history.

This dedication is offered the more thankfully because to Mr. Watts the Author is indebted for being able to continue the issue of his Derbyshire History; and in a period of much trial and vexation, solely through Mr. Watts' kindness and munificence, he was able to make further searches in Brittany and Normandy in continuation of the chief work of his life, "The History of the House of Arundell," a work which, like the present, was written in a period of great sorrow and affliction, but which, in spite of unfair treatment, still retains the respect of impartial critics. It is with the deepest satisfaction that, as some acknowledgment for his kindness, the Author is able to offer so interesting an account of Mr. Watts' ancestry.

15, Greenhill Road,
Harlesden, N.W.

September 1st, 1903.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

N.B.—This table is made very full as a substitute for an index, the cost of which would be too considerable for the small edition (confined to 100 copies) of the Brownes of Bechworth; but a complete index will be published with the VIII. section of the History of Derbyshire, now in preparation, and those purchasers of the Browne book, who will take the trouble to send their names and addresses to the Author, shall receive a copy free from any cost.

CHAPTER I.—PAGES 1 TO 5.

HENRY BROWNE OF DERBY. *Frontispiece*—Sir Anthony Browne, K.G., from the picture at Abney Hall, photographed by Mr. Watts. 1, Mr. Tacchella's sketch of Henry Browne, the great chemist and inventor. 4, Dissertation on Fremasonry.

CHAPTER II —PAGES 6 TO 15.

6, THE DESCENT OF THE BROWNES OF DERBY from the family of Bechworth Castle. 7, Their coat armour at Leicester Probate Office. 8, Their monument in West Leake Church, photographed by Freckleton and Co., Long Row, Nottingham. 9, The Melton and Loughborough Registers. 11, The Hickson Family. 12, Lady Jane Skipworth's will. 14, Pedigree of the Brownes of Derby, from Philip Browne of Loughborough.

CHAPTER III.—PAGES 16 TO 20.

16, THE RECTORS OF LOUGHBOROUGH. 19, Their connection with the Earls of Huntingdon and the Lords Montague.

CHAPTER IV.—PAGES 21 TO 40.

21, BECHWORTH CASTLE. 22, Their pedigree from Sir Thomas Browne to his great grandson, Philip of Loughborough. 26, The Brownes of London and Kent. 29, King Edward IV. grant of his property for the benefit of his children. 31, The Septvans. 35, The relationship of the Brownes with the Plantagenets and the Fitzalans. 36, Royal pedigree and photo of the Castle of Anjou. 39, Deposition of Lady Elizabeth Arundell (Honeywood Evidences).

CHAPTER V.—PAGES 41 TO 51.

SIR GEORGE BROWNE OF BECHWORTH. 41, Rebellion against King Richard III. Inquisitions p.m. 46, Sir Maurice le Brun of Kent. 47, Walter Browne's pedigree, with photo from the Honeywood Evidences by Hudson and Kearnes, of Southwark Street. S.E.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI.—PAGES 52 TO 62.

THE VISCOUNTS MONTAGUE. 52, Photo of Monument of the first Viscount in Battle Abbey, with enlarged shield of arms. 53, Story of Mr. Watts' fine picture of Sir Anthony, now at Abney Hall. 55, Patents. 56, Will. 62, The Coat of Arms upon his portrait.

CHAPTER VII.—PAGES 63 TO 76.

SIR JOHN BROWNE, LORD MAYOR OF LONDON, 21, EDWARD IV. 64, His pedigree. 65, The Herald's visitations. 68, Coat armour. 69, Inquisitions p.m. 70, Sir William Browne, his will. 72, Marriage of his widow to Lord Monjoie. 73, John Browne of Cubley, the Master of the Mint, ancestor of the Cave-Brownes of Stretton. 74, The Brownes of Horton Kirby.

CHAPTER VIII.—PAGES 77 TO 87.

ON SOME UNPROVEN BRANCHES. 77, Brownes of Caverswall and Bentley. 78, Mr. Blacker Morgan's account. 82, The Brownes of Marston Montgomery. 83, Charters of the Honourable H. J. Coke at Longford Hall. 86, Cubley wills and registers.

CHAPTER IX.—PAGES 88 TO 105.

THE BROWNES OF SNELSTON. 88, Herald's visitation and pedigree. 90, Subsidies. 92, Wills. 94, The charters of Basil Fitzherbert, Esq., at Swynnerton. 95, Nicolas Browne's will. 96, Sir William Browne, of Snelston, Soldier and Curate. 97, Other wills and registers from Norbury and Somersal Herbert.

CHAPTER X.—PAGES 106 TO 117.

THE EARLY HISTORY OF THE BROWNES OF DERBYSHIRE. The Brownes of Seale, Donisthorpe, Stretton, and Croxall. 109, The Albinis of Catton, and the St. Pierre family. 111, Hamon le Brun of Lullington and Gresley, 45, Henry III., their connection with Okeover, Cubley, and Snelston. 114, The charters of Mr. Okeover of Okeover.

CHAPTER XI.—PAGES 118 TO 130.

THE GRESLEYS. Peres Gresley, tempe Edward I., his misdeeds. 119, The forged Gresley Cartulary. 121, Mr. Jeayes challenges the Author to test its value; Mr. Falconer Madan's views; Mr. Round's judgment. 124, His mis-statements of the evidence of Domesday and of the Red Book of the Exchequer. 129, His discovery of a list of the Barons of 1086. 128, The Albinis; Albert Gresley, Baron of Manchester; the tenure of Gresley by Roger Pictaviensis. 129, The evidence of the Lincolnshire Survey.

CHAPTER XII.—PAGES 131 TO 143.

OF OTHER GRESLEY FAMILIES. William Gresley, of Wideseis. 133, Ralf and Eugenol. 135, The Grims. 136, William, of Drakelow, the Bowman of 2 John, Geoffrey, and Henry, trespassers in the Peak, Villien tenants of Clifton, they disseized Hamon le Brun. 137, Mr. Round's bad judgment and taste in parading their misdeed. 139, Their robbery of the clergy, and attempts to deprive the Prior of Gresley; absurd forgery in the Cartulary. 140, The murder of William Montgomery, and the rape of Joan Gresley. 142, The Brownes evicted from Gresley, settle at Cubley and Snelston. 143, The Allens held Gresley tempe Elizabeth; sold to the present holders in 1775.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIII.—PAGES 144 TO 163.

THE MONTGOMERIES OF CUBLEY. Photo of Montgomery Castle, Salop, by Mr. Watts. 111, The Earl Ferrars and Nigel Albini, Lords of the Montgomeries of Cubley. 146, The Okeover charters take back their pedigree to the time of Stephen; their intermarriages. 150, Baldwin le Boteler, Lord of Montgomery. 151, The Grendon charters. 153, Snelston. 156, The Ferrars charters. 159, The origin of the Okeovers from Prince Edrick, the Guilda. 162, Osbert Sylvan, Sheriff of Notts and Derby.

CHAPTER XIV.—PAGES 164 TO 175.

THE ALBINIS OF THE HOUSE OF ST. SAUVEUR. 164, The Cornish Albinis. 165, The Arundells of Dorset; Wm. Com Ponthieu. 168, Pedigree of Plantagenet, showing connection with Roger Poictou. 170, The Inquest of Bayeau.

CHAPTER XV.—PAGES 176 TO 185.

THE ORIGIN OF THE FITZHERBERTS. The ruin of their great charter. 177, Amelia Albini, wife of Walter Fitzherbert. 178, The Lady Isabella, of Twycross. 179, Thomas, of Somersal. 181, General Wrottesley's list of witnesses to the Fitzherbert charter. 183, Havise, Countess Ferrars, daughter of Andrew de Vitry.

CHAPTER XVI.—PAGES 186 TO 200.

THE FITZALANS. 186, Photo of Plas Uchaf Eglwyseg, one of the homes of the Princess of Powis, and of Vale Crucis, their foundation, ? date; photos by Mr. Watts. 186, Mr. Rounds Wild Cat genealogy sweeps away English, Scotch, and Irish history for a foolish theory, of the author of "The Norman people." 187, His faulty editions of the transcripts of French charters in the P.R.O. 188, The thefts of French Records; their charters sold to English collectors. 190, Godrich Castle, photographed by Mr. Watts. 191, The distinction between Alan, Senescal of Dol, and Alan, of Monmouth; Shakspere's story of Macbeth; the foolish disputes of Mr. Sidney Lee respecting Henley Street. 192, Necessity for work at Worcester Registry; attack on the Author by the Republican of Springfield, Mass. 194, Rowington, the home of the Shakspere's when ejected from Wroxall; their connection with Staples Inn. 195, The Hattons, the Montforts, and the Monmouths.

CHAPTER XVII.—PAGES 201 TO 212.

THE ABBOT WILLIAM OF ST. FLORENT. 201, Dom Huyne's account, and M. Gerville's history. 202, Gingoneus, Archbishop, and Juhel. Inquest of 1181. 205, Territories of Dol. 208, The Cartularies of St. Florent.

CHAPTER XVIII.—PAGES 213 TO 224.

THE KNIGHTS OF THE COUNTS OF BRITTANY. Charters of various Abbeys.

CHAPTER XIX.—PAGES 224 TO 238.

THE PEVERILS. The policy of Henry I. in favouring Alan fil Flaald. 225, His descent from the Earls of Mercia. 236, His connection with the Earl of Chester. 229, Hamon Peveril, Lord of Ercal. 230, The Pomerais and Peverils of Devon. 230, The Monteburg foundation and the de Reviers. 232, The Peverils of Great Melton. 238, The Scotch account of Alan fil Flaald.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

THIS Volume, whilst forming a substantial portion of the Author's labours in elucidating the History of Derbyshire (only a small portion of it relating to other counties, and that consisting of matter essential to the full understanding of Derbyshire History), is practically a Supplement to the Author's History of the House of Arundell, and this was necessary for two reasons—because the history of the families of Albini and Fitzalan, and the fact that they were mainly responsible for the introduction of much new blood into the County had been not merely forgotten, but actually falsified. A most impudent fraud was attempted in the enlightened age of James I., when a good many other impudent impositions were successful. A rich and, no doubt, very respectable family, having acquired great wealth, purchased a baronetcy when James set them up for sale to replenish his coffers, and bearing a very ancient Derbyshire name, that of Gresley, eventually purchased the land, and found a congenial herald to fake up a pedigree showing that the novus homo *was of the old stock, a rather difficult task, since several distinct families—Albini, Montgomery, Seale, and others—as they severally settled upon the lands had used the territorial designation. This appears to have been accomplished by taking a number of genuine charters of the Seale family and making them serve as Gresley charters. Of course there was the difficulty that the parties appeared in the wrong order—the Seales were the Lords and the Gresleys their tenants, at least they held a mill under them, and this was at a period when the Albinis were undoubtedly mesne Lords under the Ferrars. The fakers had not the art to see this, nor the audacity to substitute the proper Lords. They certainly forged a few amazing charters, but they wanted in imagination apparently, or possibly they were compelled to produce some of them to the*

Digitized by Google

Heralds who adjudicated upon the case. Then, having successfully established their pedigree, the proofs vanished, and nothing seems to remain to puzzle posterity except a paper copy of these delectable instruments.

In the absence of "inexorable" evidence, no opinion can be formed respecting the origin of the present family of Gresley. The first Baronet would seem to have acquired an interest in Drakelow, but how, or when, it is not stated. Neither Bourke nor Lysons produce any evidence connecting him with Derbyshire. The family from whom they would derive him seem to have been of Staffordshire. Lyson does attempt to prove a connection with Swadlincote. He states that in 1558 William Findern was said to have held it of the heirs of Sir George Gresley, and it is attempted to identify him with a Sir George Gresley of Staffordshire. Lysons, and, of course, the modern historians of the family (including Mr. Round), regard this as conclusive proof "that the Gresley family had continued to be superior Lords of Swadlincote from the time of their ancestor, Nigel de Stafford." This is absurd. The Finderns' ancestor bought it in the time of Edward I. from Verdun, the heir of Eugenol, and not from any George de Gresley; and in Queen Elizabeth's time it was in the hands of the Allens (see Pages 134 and 143 of this book). Five hundred years later, certainly, the present Gresleys bought it, but that family had no connection with it all those years. Rather a long period to jump, from Edward I. to George III.?

It was not, perhaps, very wonderful that in the age of the sagacious monarch—the only one of our Kings who claimed to be a Solomon—that such an imposture should pass muster, but it is perfectly astonishing how it should have survived in this, so-called, critical age. The art of criticism is conducted very cheaply. There is no school for critics; anyone who has impudence enough can pose in that character, and Editors generally are so ignorant, that they cannot see whether their writers are properly equipped or not. All the modern critic has to do is to use "dictionary words." This terribly confuses ignorant editors. He must also be foul tongued and abusive, sparing no one—one of these impostors recently discovered that Shakspere was a respectable snob, for which this gentleman thought we ought to be truly thankful. One of the worst critics of the day, Mr. Horace Round, who spares neither the living nor the dead, has exchanged

Digitized by Google

the role of the critic for that of the author, and a good deal of this book has been necessarily devoted to exposing his crass ignorance and getting rid of the rubbish of the Jamish writer and of his modern admirers. Mr. Round may possibly discover that it is one thing to abuse your neighbour's books and quite another to write one. He is a conspicuous instance of the truth of the old sarcasm that a critic is one who has failed as an author, only Mr. Round's failure succeeds his stage of criticism, and it shows but too plainly what little right he of all men had to abuse the writings of others. The only atonement Mr. Round can make to his numerous victims would be to give a full account of his anonymous criticisms. That would make many happy, for it would take away the sting of his big words.

*The Author endeavoured to write the history of the Albinis in his work upon "The House of Arundell," a book—the child of many sorrows—as he hoped, his "*magnum opus,"* which has recently been the subject of an extraordinary action at law, still pending, being on its way to "The House of Lords," once the hope and confidence of the nation. It was formerly open alike to rich and poor, but now, alas! it is closed to the latter. By the revival of that ancient and (perhaps wrongly) much abused tribunal, the Court of Star Chamber, Magna Charta, that great birthright of Englishmen, which assured justice to all alike, was quietly snuffed out in the small hours of the morning by Lords Halsbury and Herschell. The honest M.P.s having gone peacefully to bed, these great men safely suspended the rules of the House and rushed their extraordinary Act through it, actually without any protest, except a very feeble one from a great Oirish Pathriot (Misther Healey), who, having ascertained that it did not apply to Ireland, went home peacefully to his bed; so that poor Englishmen woke up the next morning with their throats cut, to find that their cherished birthrights were gone, and that unless one can pay about £250 in each case (in advance), as security for costs, his case would be squashed, or they must, if they still wished to persevere, submit to the indignity (if they could do so honestly) of suing in* forma pauperis *(many suitors cannot do so), and then by the new Act, if they can, they are compelled to submit their honest claims to the newly re-created secret tribunal of the Star Chamber, where they are heard in camera—no reporters being allowed to be present*

Digitized by Google

—and the aid of counsel being refused to the ignorant suitors. It is generally considered against etiquette to notice a case sub judice, *but the Author, disgusted with the treatment he has received from the Court of Appeal, not only in this case but in several others, throws etiquette to the winds. He has informed the august Judges of those Courts that, unless his services are demanded in cases where there has been undoubted judicial misconduct, he declines to practice as a Barrister before them until he is protected, as he is entitled to be, by the rank of Serjeant-at-Law (or its equivalent, a Patent of Precedence) from the insults, injustice, and —it is really terrible to write it—the slanders from which he has repeatedly suffered so severely from both Bench and Bar. As a fact, however, the case is practically at an end—disposed of by these reprehensible acts—unless, indeed, some friend of liberty will come to his aid and enable him to surmount these pecuniary bars to his progress. The justice of the House of Lords is like the charity of Good Madame Blaise, "who freely lent to all the poor who left a pledge behind." The Author does not propose (at present, until the question of the appeal is actually disposed of) to fight this case over again, but he is compelled to refer to it in order to account for the present position of that work, which, through the conduct of the Bench, is no longer accessible to him or to the public; and unless assured of a sufficient number of subscribers to justify the expense of a contemplated French edition, it must remain a "lost book" (the Author would be glad to hear of subscribers to the new edition). Messrs. Mitchel and Hughes, of Wardour Street, agreed to publish the book. Their estimate for printing (which their printers fairly adhered to—they only printed a quarter of it themselves) was £200. That book was written whilst the Author for two or three years was enduring "the tortures of the damned"—the ordinary course which most suitors in our Courts—especially poor men—are compelled to pass through. He was involved, unhappily, in a very painful family Chancery suit, in which, through the strain, his health—the chief responsibility lying upon him—had utterly broken down, and he was compelled to settle his portion of the claim for a paltry £1,600—not a third of the sum properly due to him; but even of this he was robbed by his own solicitor (who died shortly afterwards a bankrupt, without ever having accounted for it, unhappily). He had been allowed, most illeg-*

Digitized by Google

ally, to make the Author a bankrupt for £200 interlocutory costs (though owing him £2,000) and to stay his action for an account, and this in spite of all law and precedent—not very favourable conditions for writing a book; and perhaps it was of more value in preserving the Author from feeling how deeply he had been wronged, and keeping him in a happier frame of mind. Perhaps he could bear the terrible ordeal of a suitor better than most people, because in a long and large practice at the Bar he had seen the effects of it upon so many of his clients, though he could not but feel that he was subject to the awful denunciation that "those who live by the sword shall perish by the sword." Thank God he has survived it!

This being his condition, he was unable to comply with Messrs. Mitchel and Hughes' "prudent" demand to pay cash in advance, or to procure the guarantee (as they suggested) of Lord Arundell for the cost. The late Lady Isabella Burton, who to splendid literary talents and great goodness of heart added excellent business qualifications, and who, having great interest in the book—in fact, it was commenced at her instigation, she having been for several years collecting material for it—at once came to the Author's help, and although, of course, she could not obtain Lord Arundell's guarantee, she did better; she herself subscribed for a number of copies, and she wrote to a very large number of her friends and relations, and obtained orders for more than the £200 demanded (all of which was duly paid), and the public subscribed and paid for as many more, so that the publishers were twice paid; but the Author could obtain no cash from them, and no accounts were vouchsafed, though he obtained a few items through the quarrel of this firm with their printers, Messrs. Derry, of Nottingham, who compelled them by action at law to account to them. Mr. Hughes, of that firm, claimed a balance of £70 against the Author, in spite of his having been twice paid his own charges; and the Author, to get rid of a troublesome person and dispute, unwillingly agreed to settle, each taking half the remaining stock of books (including all but three copies of the large paper copies), all of which, as it was proved in court, were properly the Author's property. Twenty small paper copies were given up, but upon being applied to for the remainder, Mr. Hughes denied the agreement, and compelled the Author to sue him. He then, having been

Digitized by Google

compelled to admit his undertaking in the action, pleaded that the whole of the Author's share had been given up to him, but, knowing this to be untrue (as he was compelled to admit on the trial), he paid £10 into court, but without admitting any liability, and swearing, in answer to discovery, that he had no books or accounts, so that the matter of figures could not be gone into. At the trial, and when it was too late to make enquiries, it was stated by counsel (not sworn to) that the books of account, etc., had been burnt in a fire upon his premises—a fact which it was afterwards found to be untrue, for they were in the hands of counsel at the time of his making this false statement. One letter was produced at the trial, of great interest to the Author, which is valuable, to show the views entertained at the time of publication by Lord Arundell of the Author's work, which, though not flattering, he reproduces, in order to show the great difficulties he had to contend with in forming his views on the origin of the family. Lord Arundell has always acted most kindly and generously, and but for his munificence the book had never been published; but he was too considerate to wound the Author's feelings, or perhaps too diffident of their correctness, freely to state his own views.

Before Mr. Hughes agreed to share the copies in hand, he repeatedly endeavoured to prevail upon the Author to apply to Lord Arundell to purchase them, and on February 16th, 1887, wrote:—"On behalf of the creditors of the book (there were no such persons) we think we could with propriety ask the Duke of Norfolk and Lord Arundell to take all the stock at a figure you might name, to prevent throwing the work on the open market, and by that means put money in your own pocket. But this we name to you first; they would receive quid pro quo for the outlay, and prevent a public sale of the stock at another time. It is not asking them for assistance (?); it is securing to them the work intact. We have a prayer-book and Bible beautifully illustrated in water-colours by the Dowager Lady Arundell. Do you know anyone who would buy them?" Alas! the Author knew not and cared less for a purchaser for these beautiful articles, and to their modest request to endeavour to blackmail Lord Arundell and the Duke of Norfolk in order to put money into his own pocket he returned a stern refusal, which, however, did not seem to prevent the firm from trying the experiment, nor did it offend

Digitized by Google

Mr. Hughes, for when he had settled on the terms mentioned, in order to keep up the fiction that the Author owed him money, he wrote, September 12th, 1891:—"With this work, unfortunately, we have had to pay every item out of our pocket, and we feel it a disgrace to the family immortalised by our printing that we should have been allowed to lose so much, without even any assistance from them (the good man forgot that the immortalised family had paid down over £200 for their beatification, and that, in fact, he had made a handsome profit on the transaction, for other subscribers had paid as much more). "This, of course, is no reflection upon yourself, because we know how hard your labour must have been, and how little you have been requited for it. We only wish you had been rich, because then, we feel, you could have paid us."

Notwithstanding these rebuffs, Mr. Hughes continued his attempts to induce Lord Arundell to buy up the copies (including the Author's share remaining in their hands), and most unwarrantably stated to him, as an inducement (directly contrary to the facts), that the Author had pledged his lordship's credit. The following letter was produced at the trial; but not Mr. Hughes' letter, which induced it. That was carefully kept back—burnt, probably (?), in his lamentable fire.

"January 21st, 1893, Lord Arundell of Wardour forwarded Messrs. Mitchel and Hughes' letter to Mr. Pym Yeatman, and in reply he writes:—'Mr. Hughes must have a very short memory, for most certainly I never gave him to understand, or in any way induced him to believe, that your lordship would not allow a loss to run; but, on the contrary. I told them from the first that they must not look to yourself or to the Duke of Norfolk for anything beyond the very handsome subscription which you made, and this was the reason why Messrs. Mitchel and Hughes threw up the work after they printed the first portion of it. If anyone has cause to complain it is Mr. Derry. I cannot understand the statement that they lost £79 by this work, and I should be glad, for my sake, to hear how they make it out. Their printing bill was £113 19s. 6d., and I know that they received £280 6s. 6d.' This accords with Lord Arundell's recollection. He certainly would have declined any such indirect and indefinite responsibility as Messrs. Mitchel and Hughes suggest. The work was neither

Digitized by Google

commenced or written at Lord Arundell's suggestion, and, although valued by him on its intrinsic merits and valuable and original matter, was counter to his views in many directions."

The Judge (Mr. Justice Ridley) at the trial had no option but to brush away Mr. Hughes' denial of the agreement, his plea that he had delivered the books under it, and his attempt to set up the statute of limitations (which could not apply until after the demand for the books—well within the time limit), and therefore he was compelled to find a verdict for the Author; but the Judge, knowing nothing of the literary merits of the book (as he afterwards acknowledged), and the only evidence of value before him being that the greater part of the edition had been sold by Mr. Hughes from two to four guineas each—that is, that he had received over £400—and that the book was still selling at two guineas—yet, as it was stated that the books were burnt and could not be returned, he found that the sum of £10 paid into court (about 22 pence each) was full value, and, notwithstanding his misconduct (in trying to compel Lord Arundell to purchase the Author's copies by the false statement that he had pledged his lordship's credit), he actually gave judgment for the defendant, and allowed him his full costs: that is, that for daring to enforce a written agreement the Author, although he won his case, was mulct in at least £200 costs.

Nor was this the only injustice inflicted upon him. To his application for the return of his books the Author added a claim for damages in respect of a shameful libel which Mr. Hughes had uttered in order, doubtless, to prevent him from coming into court. The great publisher had upheld the poor author to the scorn of the world on account of his poverty, falsely alleging that he had generously given him the twenty copies, not under any agreement, or colour of right, but because of the apparent poverty of the Author. For this insolence the Author was entitled to at least nominal damages; and he must have obtained them, had not counsel—what would Mr. Justice Grantham think?—he would soon explain away his words—at this shocking degradation of the Bar—gone out of his way to declare that the Author was not entitled to any damages, because he was a person who was accustomed to bring baseless actions, which of course he lost, and then did not pay costs—instantly challenged by the Author for facts to justify such an atrocious slander. Counsel gave three cases, in two of

Digitized by Google

which he was actually concerned professionally, and therefore knew the falsity of his statement. The first case was that of the Author's action against the "Saturday Review" for four libels, one of which was avowed by the author of it; the others were by members of the Bar, one by a "very learned" Judge, a member (formerly) of his own Circuit, and another (it is to be feared) by the highest member of the Bar, because the Author had dared to attempt to bring the question of the illegal destruction of the Order of Serjeants and of the Courts in Bane which restrained the Chancellor from foisting improper persons or unlearned judges upon the Bench and keeping a check upon their conduct. The Serjeants would, and did repeatedly, reject such persons, for no one could be appointed without their sanction, and the Courts in Bane would keep them in order. One of the very last acts of Lord Chief Justice Cockburn was to administer a scathing rebuke to a present Lord Justice of Appeal for a very gross indiscretion. For his temerity—the Attorney-General having struck out notice of this motion (it being too strong meat for the present babes of the Bar)—the Author was libelled by the "Saturday Review" as a crank of the profession, and the Court of Appeal (A. L. Smith, Collins, and Romer), although they admitted that there were libels, refused a new trial upon the ground (which was false) that the Judge at the trial had so told the Jury. They did not condescend to explain why, if the Jury had gone wrong (in spite of the Judge), they did not follow the proper practice of allowing a new trial. However, this clearly was not a baseless action, and the "Saturday Review" knew it, for they had offered, before trial, to pay the plaintiff £50 and his full costs, and, in view of the danger of an appeal, they very wisely accepted a sum of £25 for their costs. This may not have been known to Mr. Hughes' counsel, but probably every other member of the Bar knows it. The second action was against a Barrister and Mr. Scott Gatty ("The Herald") for conspiracy to defraud the Author of a sum of two hundred guineas for a couple of year's work on a pedigree, by tricking Mr. Justice Ridley, then an Official Referee, and Grantham and Laurence, J.J.'s, by substituting a bogus report for that upon which the plaintiff had based his action, Mr. Gatty having written the proper report in order to compel the Barrister to pay him. The Author did not omit to pay the costs of this trial; there were none to pay, for the defendants, on the issue of a writ for conspiracy to substitute

Digitized by Google

a bogus report for the true one, gave up their claim to costs and immediately paid him the full amount of his claim. The third case was against another Barrister and another Herald (Dr. Marshall, who was also a Barrister), for equally grave misconduct. That case was not baseless, for two of the defendants acknowledged the justice of the Author's claim by paying him £250 (a larger sum than he had demanded), and at their request he proceeded against Dr. Marshall, but only for damages for conspiracy, and chiefly in order to recover from him a sum of fifty guineas and the Author's papers, he having broken his promise and undertaking (for which he had required this fee) by not laying the pedigree before the Examiners of the College of Arms. That case was under appeal at the time when Mr. Hughes' counsel slandered the Author, and he had full knowledge of the grave injuries the Author had received at the hands of the Heralds in both those actions, for he was counsel for Dr. Marshall in the last, in which were fully set forth the proceedings of Mr. Scott Gatty in the former action.

But, even if counsel's charges had been true, he had no right to press them upon Mr. Justice Ridley (who, curiously, knew the facts of the second case), because it is a rule of honour at the Bar (which Mr. Justice Grantham can hardly explain away) that counsel shall not go out of his case to abuse anyone, and these three cases were not in issue, except perhaps as to the plaintiff's lack of character.

Mr. Justice Ridley, to do him justice, gave no encouragement to counsel, and did not attempt to stop the Author from denouncing his misconduct on the spot; but, unhappily, he acted upon his suggestion, and refused him any damages for a very gross libel. Perhaps this cannot be baldly stated, for the judgment delivered was "insensible" for not stating whether the £10 awarded to the Author was in respect of the books, or partly for the libel, and this "insensibility" would have entitled the Author to have it set aside in any court, guided by English law. The Court of Appeal, consisting of Lord Justice Williams and two Equity Judges (who of course knew nothing of common law), refused to set it aside, and confirmed it, even on the question of costs—thus dishonouring the Court itself, allowing its process to be abused, and rewarding the wrong-doer with costs.

The Author plainly stated that he was content to be robbed of his books and cared little for damages for libel; but he would not

Digitized by Google

submit to pay costs in an action in which he was entitled to substantial damages, even on the showing of the Judge who tried it. Lord Justice Williams felt the disgrace which attached to the Court, and tried to trick the defendants into giving up costs—it apparently mattered little how the plaintiff was maltreated. At this moment Mr. Hughes' counsel, no doubt by arrangement, came into Court (he had not been present during the argument), and it is due to him to state that although he did not directly apologise to the Author, he did better, for he generously expressed great sympathy for him, and his desire to aid him if he could, an offer of which the Author at once took advantage, by appealing to him whether or not at the trial it was agreed that the correspondence referred to in the notices should be put in and taken as read. Up to this point Lord Justice Vaughan Williams had most unjustly and illegally shut out the letters which proved the defendant's misconduct, on the ground that the Judge's notes were not before them. Of course, this was a gross insult to the Author, who was entitled to have his word taken that such an arrangement was made, and he claimed that he was not bound to have the note, which if produced would be worthless, as no verbal evidence was taken. Lord Justice Williams sent for a book—it would be curious to know the author's name—and read out of it "that it was imperative upon the plaintiff to have the Judge's notes." Probably feeling not very safe upon this proposition (against which the Author protested, for it is not law), he tried to force defendant's counsel to settle by admitting that the £10 was the plaintiff's property, and giving up costs, except as to the £10; and he most reluctantly agreed, upon which the plaintiv also agreed. But defendant's counsel then broke his offer by making the addition to it that a sum of £20 (improperly, in face of defendant's conduct, ordered to be paid into Court) should be divided between them, but this trumpery offer, of course, the plaintiff refused. Upon resuming the argument the next day, Lord Justice Williams, after plaintiff had read them, again refused to put upon his notes the letters in which Mr. Hughes had falsely charged plaintiff with pledging Lord Arundell's credit. The plaintiff then read out to the Court the rule which appears in the Annual practice (showing the falsity of Lord Justice Williams' ruling the previous day), by which it is stated that the Court shall not refuse to hear the evidence because of the non-production of the notes; but that, if it

Digitized by Google

pleases, the case may be adjourned for their production, at the cost of the appellant, and he offered to pay the costs of the day. There could be no question of his ability, for the money was already in Court. This, of course, was a very grave impeachment upon the honour of the Bench, but the Author was driven to make it. Lord Justice Williams made no attempt to re-establish his bad law, but, in a soft manner, addressed the Author: "Mr. Yeatman, do you desire to get rid of these costs?" The plaintiff assented. He then again tried to induce the defendant's counsel to withdraw his claim to a share of the money in Court, and he succeeded; but this the plaintiff now refused to accept, and then, in revenge apparently, Lord Justice Williams charged the plaintiff with having tampered with the documents handed into court, and he was not ashamed to add, "That he had done this by adding notes in such a manner as to induce the Judges to adopt his views"—a charge which was as groundless as it was grave. Only one document was so tampered with, and that was not a piece of evidence. The officers of the Court, having lost the papers in the case, and in their hurry to get through the work to make a clean slate before the vacation, so many cases having been knocked out—poor suitors!—in order to get this case in the list the plaintiff had to re-copy them in a hurry. The case was only saved by the margin of one hour, and the papers were not even examined. The defendant's pleas were copied with the very innocent addition of notes added for the instruction of counsel to draw reply. Lord Justice Williams charged the plaintiff with this misconduct in so insulting a manner (falsely charging him with having altered the evidence in the same way) that he could not avoid stopping to protest against such monstrous insinuations, and to declare his utter astonishment that they should be made. "I dare say" was all the reply given. "Then," indignantly retorted the Author, "if you think I am deserving of such condemnation you know the proper course to pursue: send this charge to the Benchers of my Inn of Court." But of course he dare not do so, for three of them were then sitting on the Bench, and they all knew that the charge was false, and of course they dare not meet their brother Benchers upon it. The Author, however, was not to be daunted, and himself laid the whole matter before his Bench, with the incriminated document, demanding a full enquiry into his conduct; but of course the Bench could only condemn Lord Justice Williams, and

Digitized by Google

they answered that they had no jurisdiction to make such an enquiry. What? None! when the character of a barrister of long standing is censured, and indeed destroyed! This is strange indeed.

It is a curious thing that malicious efforts to injure others often fail in their effect from being overdone. Although doubtless the Author has suffered severely in the eyes of booksellers, yet it has not diminished the value of his book. W. Reeves, of 85, Charing Cross Road, has just issued a catalogue, in which he requires an advanced price for it. The book was sold for two guineas; now £2 10s. 6d. is asked for it—not on the ground of its literary value; in deference to Lord Justice Williams' decision the Author's name is put in the background. The book is headed "Arundell," and the Author appears in the midst as "J. Yeatman." But they advertise it as containing "several views and thirty-seven photograph productions of ancient charters, which will alone constitute a most valuable contribution to Cornish County History." Why did not Mr. Justice Ridley see this? He looked at the book, and said that it was a very beautiful one, and he asked if he might keep the copy handed up. Lord Justice Vaughan Williams refused even to look at it, though he was told that besides the charters there were two views by Vernon Heath, each worth half-a-guinea. Why did he violate his duty and refuse to look at it? Probably it had made no effect on his mind if he had seen it, but that does not affect the question. The Judge was bound to look at the book, and the plaintiff was not bound to give evidence to meet the ignorance of the Judge.

This is not intended, in any way, as an insult to the Bar. The Author has too many friends amongst them (who are in full sympathy with him) and too great an admiration for his own profession, to wish to decry it. His efforts have always been to elevate and to restore it to its ancient position. It was the profession for gentlemen, and Christians; now, alas! under the atrocious jobbery of our great carpet-baggers, it has become a thing graced with the Chinaman's qualification for diplomacy, which, according to "The Celestial Empire of Shanghai," includes "impunity to lie without disgrace, deceive without degradation, sell his country without shame, and procrastinate to the Greek Kalends." In Chinese diplomacy it is added that one "may accept bribes without dis-

Digitized by Google

honour." The only bribe acceptable to the Bar at present is the fee for doing dirty work—not an extravagant payment, when the wretched man is employed to attempt to dishonour one, perhaps, of his own profession, who was a friend of his own relatives and associates.

How has this terrible change arisen? Simply because it was necessary, in order to give the carpet-baggers full scope to make their wretched appointments, to get rid of the restraint of the Courts in Banc, and the Serjeants—that is, of the whole body of the Judges and the most honourable members of the Bar who were selected by them, who would prevent the appointment of men whose ignorance is silently clogging and destroying our ridiculous Courts of Appeal. Some of the Judges of those Courts would not dare to act as they do if they had to face their own juniors in Banc. Then, again, when the Judges were bribed to aid the carpet-baggers by a share of the property of Serjeants' Inn, which belonged not to them, but to the whole profession—the Benchers might just as well gobble up the Inns of Court —having no home of their own, they intruded into the Inns, and most improperly enjoy its hospitality at the expense of the Bar; and, much worse, they poison the fount of honour. It was the duty of the Benchers to correct the misconduct of the Bar, who had an appeal to the Judges; now this appeal is lost, and the Bar are at the mercy of the Judges, acting in the name of the Benchers. And they go further; some of them keep on sharing chambers with certain Barristers and compel them to insult their brethren if they are hostile to the Bench. It is intolerable that a Judge should aid a Barrister in his work and protect him in his wrong-doing. If the Courts of Banc retained their control of the peccant members of the Bench they would stop this at once, but with their aid some Barristers far outshine the Chinese diplomatist.

Since writing this book the Author has discovered a very important inquisition post mortem of Elizabeth, widow of John de Neville, who held the Manor of Ashford (Derbyshire) at her decease. This lady was the daughter and co-heir of John Holland, Duke of Exeter, by Elizabeth, sister of King Henry IV. She married the Earl of Salisbury, and her daughter and heiress was Ann, wife of Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury. This inquest records that out of the rents of the free tenants of Ashford (£16 10s. 6d.) a rent of

Digitized by Google

4m. was granted to Sir Robert Vernon, and one of £2 19s. 6d. to John de Werke and Johanna his wife. Surely this must be the father of Sir John Browne, the Lord Mayor of London, 21 Edward IV., whom the Visitations call John de Werk; and looking at the close connection at this date between the Brownes of Bechworth and the Nevilles, it seems to point to a common relationship between Sir John Brown and Sir Thomas, and it is extremely likely that Sir Robert, father of Sir Thomas of Bechworth, was son or brother of John de Werke, who was surely John fil Henry Browne, mentioned in the text. Unfortunately there is no proof except that of the Honeywood Evidences, that Sir Thomas's father was a Knight. In cutting down the section of the Plantagenet pedigree, given to illustrate their connection with the Nevilles, in order to go within a page, the Author has unfortunately displaced the Black Prince. He was brother, not father, of John of Gaunt and of Edmund, Duke of York.

The treatment the Author has received from his publishers of the Derbyshire Feudal History has determined him to restrict the issue to 50 large and 200 small paper copies in future. Messrs. Bemrose are responsible, through themselves and their allies, for a loss of the names of the subscribers of 100 sets; the publishers of the 3rd Section, the South Counties Press, now bankrupts, "accidentally" lost (this is an improvement on Messrs. Bemrose, who only "mislaid") 200 sets of the work. It is a curious fact that the Preface to this Section contained an exposure of the conduct of the Bar Mess of the Midland Circuit, of which the managing director of the South Counties Press was a member. The Hansard Publishing Company have made away with the whole of Section IV., and it will be a hard fight for the Author to continue the issue of the work; but he proposes to go on with it and complete his task, if possible.

15, Greenhill Road,
Harlesden, N.W.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER I.

HENRY BROWNE.

An Old Derbeian. 1760—1831.

The author is indebted to Mr. B. Tacchella, B.A., of the Derby Grammar School, author of the Derby School Register, 1570—1901, and of other works, for this admirable sketch of a Derbyshire worthy of the last century. He was, indeed, notable as a man of honour, and well worthy to be remembered for his excellent qualities.

Henry Browne was the fourth son of Theophilus Browne, a chemist, as he styled himself, in Iron Gate, Derby. The family was a most respectable one, claiming descent from the Brownes of Fenny Bentley, and Sir Anthony Browne, who lived in the reign of Edward IV., and was connected by marriage with the Hortons of Catton, the Davyses of Cubley, and the Buxtons of Bradbourne, from which latter family came Margaret, Henry's mother.

Henry was baptised at All Saints', on the 4th of September, 1760, and was educated at Derby School by the Rev. Thomas Manlove, M.A., who brought out so many distinguished alumni, and who, from all accounts, must have been one of the most popular and successful headmasters of that old institution. He then served his apprenticeship under his father, who in 1780 dissolved his partnership with Mr. Meynell, another prominent professional man in the town. Early in 1784 Henry

Digitized by Google

Browne apprised the public that "he had entered on the apothecary business of his father, and hoped for the continuance of former favours." His shop, which has been improved out of existence (when Iron Gate was widened), stood opposite the present site of Messrs. Crompton and Evans' Bank. In those days an apothecary combined the qualifications of a physician with the not less lucrative commerce of a druggist. From contemporary prints one can tolerably well realise the appearance of a chemist's shop of the XVIII. century, with its small window panes and solemn array of quaintly labelled jars and bottles.

Henry Browne relieved the lugubrious feelings into which the enumeration of disorders must have plunged the credulous public, by temptingly informing his fellow sufferers that a consignment of genuine old rum had come to hand from Jamaica, and could be had from him at 11sh. per gallon.

The young apothecary was of a studious and inventive turn of mind. He obtained several patents for improved laboratory appliances and "valuable inventions," one of which, his "improved evaporation for the use of chemists," secured for him, in 1794, the gold medal from the Royal Society for Encouragement of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce. It is a noteworthy coincidence that a second gold medal was awarded by the same society in the same year to the Rev. Charles Hope, of Derby (a former schoolfellow of Browne), for agricultural improvements, namely, for "having planted 150,000 mixed timber trees." When the Act of Parliament for the abatement of nuisances from steam engine furnaces came into force on the 1st of September, 1821, numerous owners of factories throughout the Kingdom gladly availed themselves of another ingenious patent of our townsman, Mr. Henry Browne, "by which the escape of smoke was entirely prevented by its consumption in the furnace."

Such a useful member of society was not likely to withhold long his services from the public bodies of his native town. He soon qualified as one of the "capital burgesses," and then as a "brother" of the Corporation. In 1788 he was entrusted with the management of the centenary celebration of the "Glorious Revolution" in the town, and 14 years later with that of the public Peace rejoicings, when on both occasions fat oxen were roasted whole on the market square and sheep in other parts of the town, and then partaken of by the populace, whose loyal thirst was at the same time quenched by a lavish supply of ale. Everything passed off without confusion under his genial direction, and the "revelry was conducted with the order and economy of a well-managed tavern," to use the concluding sentence of the report on those festivities. His generous heart did not forget those of his fellow-townsmen who, perhaps through no fault of theirs, were incarcerated in the debtors' prison. One of the grateful prisoners (T. W.) expressed his acknowledgment in the following poetical strain :—

"In Limbo we greatly lamented our Fate,
When the Great Revolution came into Debate,
Knowing that we could not purchase a Flask,
Or scarcely the droppings from any Ale Cask.
Kind Fortune soon found us a Friend in this Town
Who supplied our wants (Mr. Councillor Browne) :
With Beef and Plum-pudding we made ourselves happy,
And toasted his Health in a jug of his Nappy.
His cheer, it was good, suited each constitution,
All Thanks due to him for OUR grand Revolution."

On January 28th, 1797 he was unanimously elected Steward of the Corporation, in the room of Mr. Benjamin Granger, deceased, and at Michaelmas of the following year he was appointed Mayor of Derby, an honour which was again conferred on him

Digitized by Google

in 1808. It is recorded that his election was, according to the custom of those days, proclaimed before the Town Hall amidst the acclamations of the citizens. It is positively refreshing to read the luscious account of the banquet with which the first magistrate celebrated his accession to the civic chair. His numerous guests assembled right early at the George Inn, the usual hour for such public dinner being between two and three p.m., so as not to have, before closing time, to rush through or leave untasted any of the dishes that composed "the elegant and plentiful entertainment," which, however, did not commence until the "Non nobis" had been sung. And the dishes were indeed worth tasting, for it is stated that "among the dainties a fine turtle and peacocks were served up." . . . "The dessert was in every respect answerable to the dinner, and consisted of pines, melons, and other delicious fruits." We read further that "many loyal toasts were drank, and the greatest mirth and good-humour prevailed throughout the repast."

But such scenes of peaceful enjoyment did not lull the merry Derbeians to a sentiment of national security. Dark clouds were looming at the horizon, and England was intensely apprehensive of a possible invasion on the part of her restless neighbours. In Derbyshire, as well as other counties, the citizens were eagerly enrolling themselves into Volunteer regiments, and drilling to get ready for any emergency. Browne was among the first to realise the importance of the Volunteer movement, and found time to devote to this patriotic object. His name occurs as a lieutenant of the Provincial Cavalry in 1798, and he was appointed to the command of a company of Derby Volunteers on the 14th of September, 1804. It is not surprising to find a broad-minded man like him enthusiastic about the principles of Freemasonry. Several attempts at forming a Lodge in Derby during the XVIII. century had failed, when, in April, 1785, the Tyrian Lodge was called into existence. Henry Browne was among the very first to be initiated, and so zealous and able a Mason did he prove that during his connection with that Lodge he was eight times elected to be its Worshipful Master or Acting Master, as it was then called, when the chief office was held by brethren of high social position, as, for instance, Sir John Borlase Warren, Bart., the famous Admiral of the White—another schoolfellow of Browne's. The minute-book of the Lodge records repeated votes of thanks to him for "his very exemplary conduct whilst in office."

It has been said that "the style showeth the man," and if anything is capable of giving us a true insight into the character of this worthy Derbeian it is the soulful and eloquent address he drew up when, during the "alarming crisis" in 1798, he remitted to the Bank of England a voluntary contribution from the Tyrian Lodge in aid of the National Defence Fund. At an epoch when his native town was noted for the attic refinement of its leading denizens and the urbanity of their utterances in the Council Chamber, the pulpit, and the press, his address shines like a jewel by its noble sentiments and polished phraseology. We cannot refrain from quoting it in extenso:

"To the Governors and Company of the Bank of England.—Gentlemen—As Master of the Tyrian Lodge, I beg leave to transmit to you this our Masonic Donation, which we offer as a pledge of our sincere attachment to the King and Constitution, and at the same time we wish to be understood as being amongst the foremost of our patriotic fellow-subjects to adopt any measure which Government may deem most conducive to the good of our hitherto much favoured isle. Impressed with a grateful sense of the many substantial blessings which we enjoy under the best of Kings, we offer him our hearts, hands, and fortunes, and are ready to make any sacrifice to secure the dignity of his Crown and the social order of the land we live in. At a time of imminent danger we think a cold concern inconsistent with true Patriotism, we look upon our allegiance as the natural return only for defence and safety, for

Digitized by Google

allegiance and protection are indisputably reciprocal. It is our ardent wish to see faction retire and the narrow temper of party changed into the diffusive spirit of loyalty—our liberty guarded by King, Lords, and Commons is the wholesome fruit on which the British nation has fed for ages, and to which we owe our riches, our strength, and all the advantages which we justly boast of. This tree which produces such inestimable fruit we are firmly determined to cherish and to cultivate at the hazard of our lives. These are our sentiments, and we most fervently pray that the Supreme Architect of the Universe may inspire the hearts of every Briton with thoughts and resolutions as truly patriotic as these which actuate our breasts.—Signed on behalf of the Brethren of the Tyrian Lodge, H. BROWNE, Master. Derby, July 21, 1798."

The author of this book claims the honour of membership in the same Tyrian Lodge of Freemasons, having been initiated many years since, but upon his becoming a Catholic in the year 1866, he, of course, in obedience to the decrees of His Holiness Pope Pious IX., withdrew from membership with any Lodge. He cannot boast of having achieved the high distinction in office amongst Freemasons attained by Henry Browne. The highest office that the author ever obtained was that of Inner or Outer Guard (in his mother Lodge of the Hundred of Elloe Spalding). His excuse for not remembering his exact rank must be that he served his office by Deputy. Still, all true Masons will respect his honourable position, remembering that Milton has written, "They also serve who wait." It is not to cast ridicule upon English Freemasonry that the author records his connection with the Tyrian Lodge of Freemasons. So far as his position enabled him to form an opinion, he saw nothing but what was truly charitable and admirable in the aims of his brethren, and however much the machinery and institution of Freemasonry has been abused in foreign countries, to cover the wicked designs of the Anarchists and Carbonari, he believes that it is simply impossible to make any such use of it in this country, and most certainly there is nothing whatever in any of its creeds or doctrines hostile, or inimicable, or inconsistent with the Christian religion: although Christianity itself is never mentioned, the religion of King Solomon is especially invoked in the highest and most solemn manner. Infinitely more pure and definite are the prayers of the Freemason to the Great Architect of the Universe, than can be said of the whole body of so-called religionists, outside the Catholic Church, whose common creed has been wittily and truly defined to be a belief, not in one true God, but "in a sort of a something" Christianity tempered by Agnosticism, is infinitely behind the religion of Freemasonry.

Digitized by Google

Freemasons claim, and with apparent reason, that their Order was founded by Solomon, whose wisdom has never been called in question, and it would be unreasonable to require them to reform the rules and formulæ prescribed by that great King by any reference to Christianity, although the higher principles of Christianity, true charity and brotherly love, are its aim and object and its absolute foundation.

It has never been truly urged against English Freemasonry that it has sinned against religion. No doubt some foreign, and especially French, Lodges are properly charged with that offence; but the French are steeped with impiety, and have rejected the ancient formulas of the Order, in order to cast ridicule upon all religions. In France, indeed, they have been foolish enough to admit women into their Lodges, in order, probably, to imitate the builders of Babel. It is as senseless to abuse Freemasons generally for their impiety, as it would be to denounce the pleasures of the table because wicked men also drink and dine. The Papal decree which unhappily prevents Catholics from continuing members of their Lodges, is simply based upon the fact that oaths are administered in secret which are unlawful, inasmuch as they are evidently open to abuse, the principles of Freemasonry itself cannot be condemned, because they are the principles of Christianity.

Every true Catholic obeys the Papal restrictions, but in this instance he does so with grief in his heart, that so valuable an aid to society is thereby lost, and with the hope that some mode may even yet be found by which the formulæ of Freemasonry may be made conformable to Catholic allegiance. Surely, when foreign Lodges have decried and falsified the very essence of Masonry, English Masons might, without their consent, or in spite of it, so alter their rules as to make them openly conformable--as, in fact, they are intentionally—with the true spirit of Catholicity. Why not abolish the oath and trust simply to the honour of the candidate? Few in these days believe in the sanctity of an oath, and fewer still are so sanguine as to suppose that the Masonic oath could exercise any deterrent effect upon dishonourable men.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II.

THE BROWNES OF DERBY.

Mr. Tacchella states that the Brownes of Derbyshire "claim a descent from the family of Fenny Bentley and from Sir Anthony Browne, of the time of Edward IV." Their claim is, indeed, correctly recorded; but, in fact, it is singularly inaccurate. There was a branch of the Browne family, related to Sir Anthony Browne, who resided at Bentley, but it was the Township of Longford, and not of Fenny Bentley, and the Brownes of that place have no right to a descent from the Viscount Montague, who was so created, not in the time of the Plantagenets, but by Queen Mary, after King Henry VIII. had murdered, as he supposed, the last of the Plantagenets.

The Brownes of Derby may justly claim descent from the family of Bechworth Castle and from the elder branch of it, from Sir George Browne, of that place, whose fourth brother it was who was progenitor of the Viscount's family. That family continued bearing the title for nine generations—a period of nearly 250 years—down to the very close of the 18th century; and, with a single exception, very little is known of its junior members, although in all probability there must still be descendents existing. The only exception is that of John Browne, of Midhurst, grandson of the first Viscount, whose descendent in the fourth degree was ninth Viscount, and nothing is known of any junior members of his family, so that there would appear to be a fine field open for the genealogical specialist in search of peerages, and probably the

Digitized by Google

light thrown upon the family in this volume, by showing many different members of it, will save some enquirers from pursuing useless claims. Within the last few months the author met with and exposed a spurious claim to this title.

It is a singular fact that a considerable portion of the numerous Browne families of Derbyshire descend from the family of the Brownes of Bechworth Castle, whilst one branch (that of Snelston) were allowed by the Heralds to assume the Bechworth Arms; others bearing the arms of Sir John Browne, Lord Mayor of London, tempe Edward IV. (who bore different arms), and whose posterity are more recently represented by the Brownes of Hungry Bentley and by the Cave-Brownes of Stretton.

In tracing the ancestry of the Derby Brownes one is greatly assisted by their coat armour, which is to be found still existing at the Probate Office, Leicester. It is a poor specimen of the engraver's art, and it is found on three wills, dating from 1689 to 1726. It is that of the Lion Rampant. The Bechworth Brownes and the Viscounts Montague bore the same charge differently posed. Sable three lions passant in Bend, between two double cotises argent, but, as in so many instances in early days, the family varied the coat, not only in tinctures, but in the position of the charge, and even the number of the charges. Thus the ancient Princes of Powis generally bore three lions rampant, but on some of their smaller seals only one is given—possibly because it was difficult to paint three lions on a small shield; more likely because a signet ring generally represented a crest, and was probably the forerunner of that ornament.

It is therefore of great importance to note that the Derby family used the ancient insignia of the chief family of their name—the Royal Lion.

The first point to be determined is the origin of Theophilus Browne, the chemist, or druggist, as he is variously termed, of Derby, and the registers of All Saints give the baptisms of his five children—John Davys, baptised there 2 January, 1754; George Buxton, 12 August, 1756; Ferdinand, 10 June, 1758; Henry (the subject of the first chapter), 4 September, 1760; and Theophilus, bap. 26 August, 1762—all of them very remarkable Christian names, and the first indicating the connection with the Davys family, pointed out by Mr. Tacchella.

Digitized by Google

Two other facts can be gleaned from the All Saints' Church. On the floor of the south aisle of that church are still existing brasses recording the burial of Theophilus Browne on the 19 January, 1786, aged seventy-one years, and of Henry Browne (the chemist), in 1831—November the 18th—when he also was stated to be seventy-one. This agrees fairly well with the register of his baptism, a few months more or less being always permissible on a tombstone.

Searches were made in vain by several genealogists in nearly every Derbyshire parish where Brownes were resident, for the baptism of Theophilus Browne, about the year 1715, when Mr. Tacchella discovered in a MS. of the late Sir Thomas Phillipps that one Mathew Browne, who was curate of West Leake, and had married Lucy, the daughter of the Rev. John Davys, the Rector, was the parent of four children bearing the same remarkable names which were borne by the Derby family. The marriage of John Davys de Leek and Parnel Horton is recorded at Croxall, 6 May, 1676. The pedigree of the Davys family is given in the Rev. Mr. W. G. Dimocke Fletcher's book on Leicestershire pedigrees, and the history of the family for several generations in his booklet on "The Rectors of Loughboro," of which place he was a curate—which fully confirm Sir Thomas Phillipps' MS.

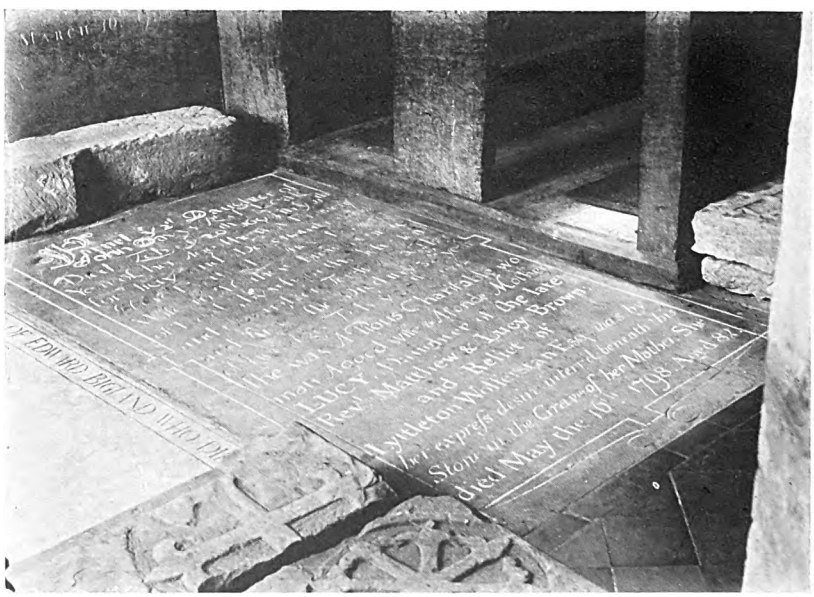
Mr. Tacchella's discovery made the construction of the pedigree of this branch of the Brownes a matter of ease, and the discovery by the author of other very important facts in illustration of it complete this pedigree—for which, indeed, the author is indebted to the Vicar of Croxall and to the Rev. H. B. Hamilton, Rector of West Leake, and the Rev. S. P. Potter, Rector of East Leake, the author of a history of that parish, as well as to the Rev. R. Blakeney, Vicar of Melton Mowbray, and the Rector of Loughborough.

The registers of Leake yield important evidence which leaves no rational doubt as to the identity of Theophilus Browne, of Derby.

Lucy, daughter of the Rev. John Davys, the Rector, was baptised there the 10th June, 1685, and her burial is recorded in the same register, 27 February, 1716/7, and the baptisms of her four children, Ferdinando Browne, the 19th March, 1708 (but without mention of his parents); Theophilus (spelt Theopellas), son of Mr. Mathew Browne and Lucy his wife, the 23rd of May, 1715 (which

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



MONUMENT OF THE BROWNE FAMILY IN WEST LEAKE CHURCH.

Digitized by Google

tallies with the age, seventy-one, recorded upon the brass on All Saints Church); Alexander, and Lucy. These imperfect entries in the parish register are supplemented in a very remarkable manner by a large monumental slab on the floor of West Leake Church, which unfortunately Mr. Potter omits from his book, though it relates more to his own parish, photograph of which is here given. It gives a full genealogical history of remarkable value to this enquiry. It states :—"Here lyeth Parnel ye 2nd daughter of John Davys Rector of Leake, died February ye 20th 1694 in 11 year of her age, she was eminent for piety and devotion, though young : here lyeth also Lucy her sister, wife of Mathew Browne Curate of Leake by whom she left three sons and one daughter Ferdi, Alex. Theo. and Lucy she died ye 32 year of her age February ye 27th 1716/7 she was a pious charitable woman a good wife and a tender mother.

"Lucy daughter of the late Revd. Mathew and Lucy Browne the relict of Lyttleton Wolferston Esq. was buried with her mother, died 16 May 1778 aged 82."

The will of Ferdinand Browne, the eldest son of Matthew and Lucy, is proved at Leicester. He was a mercer, of Loughborough, where his family had resided for six generations. It is dated the 20 January, and proved 12th April, 1764, by Theophilus Browne, druggist, of Derby, brother and executor. The testator also mentions his sister, "Lucy Wolferston," which, in conjunction with the monumental inscription at Leake, proves conclusively that Theophilus Browne, of Derby, was brother of Ferdinand, of Loughborough.

The college books at Cambridge fail to give evidence of the paternity of Mathew Browne, but those of Peterhouse show that he matriculated there, 28 January, 1701, then being at the age of eighteen, and that he came up from Melton Mowbray Grammar School.

The Melton registers prove that a Mathew, the son of William Browne by Elizabeth his wife, was baptised there the 23rd November, 1682, a date which tallies fairly with the matriculation at Peter House. The identity of this Mathew Browne with the father of Theophilus, of Derby, is proved very satisfactorily by Elizabeth Browne's will, dated 6 January, 1726, though not proved until the 29th November, 1735. Her burial is recorded 13 November, 1735, as Elizabeth Browne, widow. In order to connect the family with

Digitized by Google

Ferdinand, of Loughborough, it is necessary to note rather minutely the testimony of this will. Curiously, she omits to mention the name of her husband or of her son Mathew, but she cuts off with a shilling apiece her grandchildren, "Ferdinando, Alexander, Theophilus, and Lucy"—that is, four children, exactly corresponding in number and in their names with the children of the Rev. Mathew Browne. She mentions her sons, William and Bennett, and devises all her property to her daughter, Catherine. She had land at the Gravel Pit, at Anckle Hill, and a lease at Sysonsby, in Melton Parish, granted by Frances Pate Lyster; and she seals her will with the lion rampant. The same seal appears on the will of Matthew Browne, of Melton (elder brother of William), dated 21 February and proved 30 March, 1720, which otherwise possesses little interest. He mentions his nephew, John Simpson, his nephews, John and Thomas Pick, and his sister Jane, widow of his brother Edward.

William Browne left no will, but that he was the father of Mathew is clear from the baptismal register before mentioned, and that he was son of John Browne, also of Melton Mowbray, appears from the will of his father, dated the 28th October, 1689, and proved the 1st of April, 1696; and from his baptismal register at Melton, dated the 26th February, 1657. By his will John Browne left to his son William his land near the Gravel Pits, bought from Thomas Smyth, and eight leyghes on Anckle Hill, bought of Thomas Holt, the same properties which were devised by his son's widow. William was his youngest son, and probably heir-at-law by Borough English. His will is sealed with the lion rampant, apparently from the same matrix which Elizabeth Browne used, and which subsequently Mathew Browne (son of John) also used. John Browne, of Melton Mowbray, is described in his will as a yeoman. He married, at Melton, 20 June, 1646, Ann Hickson, when he was described as a chandler (or merchant), and he was evidently well-to-do, for he issued his token, or half-penny, at that place (see Nichols). They had several children—Thos., bap. 1647; Elizabeth, 1649, Jan. 4; John, 1651, July 13; Mathew, 1652, January 15; Ann, 1654; Edward, 24 April, 1656; and William, 26 February, 1657; and he mentions the following sons in his will:—Thomas, John, William, Charles, Henry, Edward, and Mathew; and several daughters: Mary Aldred, and

Digitized by Google

Ann Pick, and Elizabeth. The subsidy rolls of James and Charles I. give no evidence of anyone of the name who would be in position to coin money for himself, but the Hearth Tax of Charles II. give evidence of two John Brownes then being resident at Melton, and the baptism of the other John (a son of a Thomas Brown) is found in the register, 14 December, 1618. This Thomas had several other children baptised; but he was not rich enough to appear in the assessments, so that it is necessary to look elsewhere for the origin of John Brown who married Ann Hickson, and it is found at Loughborough, where also can be found traces of the Hickson family.

There is little doubt that the Hicksons of Melton were of gentle race. There is a will of William Hickson, in which (like John Browne) he is described as a yeoman, a title in the reign of James I. equal to that of gentleman, less (probably measured by the value in land) than that of an esquire. It is dated 20 September, 1612, and he gave 20s. a year to the poor out of his house in Melton Mowbray, with another legacy of £5 at his death. He gave £40 to his brother, George Hickson; £40 apiece to each of his children; to Mr. Mark Jackson, of Melton (apparently his lawyer), 40s. to buy him a ring, and a similar complimentary legacy to James Harte and Cassandra Parre. He bequeathed to his wife the usage of all his land in Melton, Mowbray, and Winby, and all his leases until his daughter, Ann, should be sixteen, and he appointed his "beloved friends," Wm. Hartop, Esquire, and Edward Wormwell, overseers. Proved 19 January, 1624, by Ann Hickson, also Trigg, his daughter. As this was twelve years after the date of the will, and his daughter by it was to be of age when sixteen, it seems probable that she was quite an infant at the former date, and therefore the baptism of Ann, daughter of William Hickson, the 7th day of October, 1607, is probably the register of John Browne's wife, and the register of the marriage of William Hickson and Anna Ellwood, the 2nd October, 1600, is probably that of her parents. There is a little difficulty in the way of accepting this proposition, in the fact that in her marriage with John Brown she is described as a single woman, and on proving her father's will she is called Hickson, *alias* Trigg—a form commonly used in designating a widow or a bastard; but inasmuch as she was probably only a little over sixteen when she proved her father's will,

Digitized by Google

it is unlikely that she was a widow at this early date, and the marriage of her parents, if it can be relied upon, proves her legitimacy. This Ann Ellwood was clearly the daughter of one Heugh Ellwood, of Melton Mowbray, described as a "gentleman" in his nuncupative will, made 20 March, 1606 (six years after Wm. Hickson's marriage with her), in which she is described as "Ann Elwood, *alias* Hickson," and is mentioned as one of his children.

Nor is this the only evidence that John Browne was a gentleman when he took to wife Ann Hickson, for there is a very important will in the Leicester Registry, that of Dame Jane Skipwith, widow of Sir William of Coats and Melton Mowbray, which supplies the reasons of the grants to the Brownes of Melton. It appears from it that the Brownes were her "cousins," and the Hicksons her nieces. It is dated the 20th October, 1629, the lady having died the 4th April, 1630. This will appears to have escaped the notice of the Leicestershire Antiquarians (even Nichols has missed it), and he states, in his Skipworth pedigree, that she was the daughter of John Roberts and widow of John Markham. This latter fact is possible, for she must have had many husbands, and she calls one Charles Markham her "son." These Markhams were connected by marriage with the Griffins of Dingly, who were also connected with the Smyths, and others of the lady's connections.

It is difficult to state who this lady was. She only states positively that her first husband was John Walpoole, of Shenford. He had previously married Margaret, daughter of Roger Cave, of Stanford, of the family of the Cave-Brownes of Stretton, closely connected even at that date with the Derbyshire Brownes. Besides claiming Charles Markham as her son she calls Sir John Pate and Edward his brother, her sons; they were step sons of her last husband. Sir John Pate married Elizabeth, and Edward married her sister Ann. They were certainly daughters of Sir William Skipworth, but probably not her daughters, though she so styles them. Abigail, daughter of Sir John Pate, who had lands both in Melton and in Loughborough, married Sir Thomas Smyth, of Hatherton, Baronet, son of Thomas Smyth, by Frances, daughter of Sir Charles Carrington, Baronet, of Wootton. This Thomas Smyth granted the lands near the gravel pits to John Browne and Frances Pate Lyster (wife of Richard Lyster, of Thorpe), daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Smyth, granted the leases in Sysonsby (Melton), held in 1726, by Elizabeth, widow of Wm. Browne,

Digitized by Google

father of Mathew Browne, the curate of Leake, which probably accounts for John Browne's removal from Loughborough to Melton Mowbray. Lady Skipworth refers to many relations. She calls Sir William Welby, of Lincolnshire, her brother, and his son Vincent her nephew; Richard and John Welby she also calls her brothers; and her legacies to her nephews and nieces of that name are very numerous. She left estates in Lincolnshire, so that it appears probable that she was a Welby by birth, or she may have married one of the family.

The only indication of her own ancestry is a legacy to her "uncle," Edward ap Rice, and her cousins, Frances and Richard ap Ryce, and she leaves a legacy to Richard ap Robert. If she were a Welshwoman, looking at her relationship to the Markhams, this Edward ap Rice may have been Edward Griffin, of Bickmarsh. Of brothers and sisters so-called and of their children she had many—Jo, Robert and Elizabeth Brodshaw, Elizabeth Marrow, Bridget Aylson, Edward and Rich Blewitt, Jo and Elizabeth Wimberly, Henry Ashhurst, Peter Ashton, Bridget Jues, Susan Joslyn, Susannah Wast, Margaret Townley, Ann Bernard, Alice Tickhill, besides cousins of the name of Gamble, Lock and Smyth.

If the names of her relatives were numerous and perplexing, the array of legacies was still more remarkable. The bare enumeration did credit to her memory. She disposed of immense quantities of household articles, which must have come into her possession from her several husbands—they were sufficient to supply many households—unless she carried on for a very long life, with the aid of her maidens, a kind of factory for the promotion of linen and other articles of domestic use. It would be a work of much labour and ingenuity to tabulate this great lady's numerous relations, and almost an impossibility to arrange her bequests.

The most important matter to this enquiry was her property in lands. It was chiefly in Lincolnshire; but she had acquired land from the Earls of Huntingdon, and as they were feudal lords of Loughborough and Leake, and the Skipworths and Pates held property in the former place as well as at Melton Mowbray, this probably accounts for the removal of John Browne from Loughborough to Melton when he had been disinherited by his father's widow, Catherine, the wife of the Rector of that place.

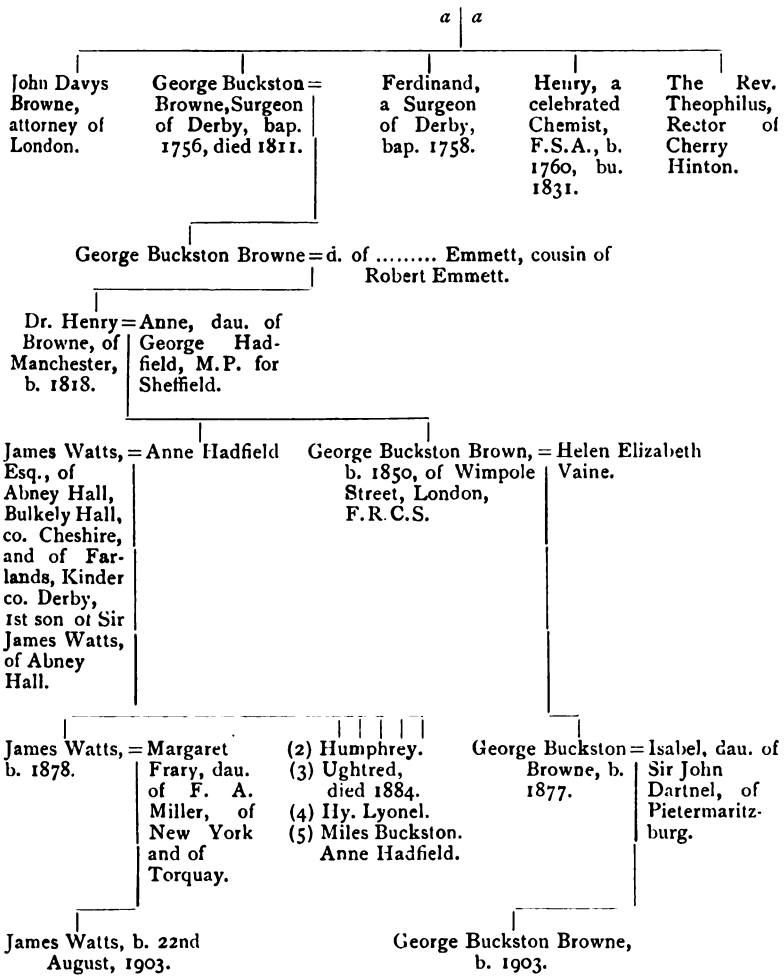
Digitized by Google

Philip Browne, =
bu. at Loughboro, 25 Sept., 1590, styled in Regr., the father of the Parson.

- The Rev. John Browne, = Parson of Loughboro, C.C. Oxon., Proctor of the University, 1582, Prebend. of Durham and Southwell, presented by the Countess of Huntingdon. Bu. 1623.
  - The Rev. John Browne, = Parson of Loughboro, of C.C., Oxon, bu. 1642.
    - John Browne of Melton, = bap. at Loughboro, 2 Nov., 1623. Sealed his will with a lion rampant.
      - William = Brown, of Melton, bap. 26 Feb., 1657, 7th son.
        - The Rev. Mathew = Browne, Curate of Leake, b. 1682, of Peterhouse, C.C.
          - Ferdinando Browne, of Loughboro, mercer, bap. 1708, b. 1674.
          - Alex
          - Theophilus, = of Derby, bap. 1715, b. 1786, proved will of Ferdinando of Loughboro
            - Margaret, dau. of George Buckston.
        - Lucy, dau. of the Rev. John Davys, Rector of Leake, bap. 1685, b. 1716.
      - Elizabeth, will, 1726, sealed with a lion rampt.
      - (1) Mathew, + 1720, sp.; will sealed with lion rampt.
      - (2) Thomas, bap. 1647
        (3) Charles.
        (4) Henry
        (5) John, bap. 1651.
        (6) Edward, bap. 1656.
      - (1)..... ux.....Simpson
        (2)Mary ux Aldred.
        (3)Ann ux Pick
    - Ann, dau. of Wm. Hickson, of Melton, m. 25 June, 1646.
    - Joseph, bap. 1625.
    - Rich, bap. 1628.
    - Samuel, bap. 1633.
    - Harry, bap. 1637.
  - Catherine.
  - Joseph, bap. 22 Jan., 1594.
  - Isaac, bap. and buried, 1597.
  - Rebecca, bap. 1597.
  - Catherine, ux Abel Rowles.
- Marie, sister of James Whitehall, of C.C. Oxon, b. 26 Nov., 1600.
- Helen, sister of Robert Hevening-ham, b. 15 April, 1606.
- N.N. (1) ..... ux Rd. Lee, of Warwick.
  (2) Alice, ux Cole, of Bristow.
  (3) Eliz., ux ..... Justice.
  (4) Joan, ux Porter, of Aston.
  (5) Ann, ux Ed. Strange, of Bristowe.
- Marie, bap. 1620.
- William
- Bennet
- Catherine
- Lucy, ux Littleton Wolferston, bu. at Leake 1798.

a *a*

Digitized by Google


a | a
John Davys Browne, attorney of London.
George Buckston = Browne, Surgeon of Derby, bap. 1756, died 1811.
Ferdinand, a Surgeon of Derby, bap. 1758.
Henry, a celebrated Chemist, F.S.A., b. 1760, bu. 1831.
The Rev. Theophilus, Rector of Cherry Hinton.
George Buckston Browne = d. of ..... Emmett, cousin of Robert Emmett.
Dr. Henry Browne, of Manchester, b. 1818. = Anne, dau. of George Hadfield, M.P. for Sheffield.
James Watts, Esq., of Abney Hall, Bulkely Hall, co. Cheshire, and of Farlands, Kinder co. Derby, 1st son of Sir James Watts, of Abney Hall. = Anne Hadfield
George Buckston Brown, b. 1850, of Wimpole Street, London, F.R.C.S. = Helen Elizabeth Vaine.
James Watts, b. 1878. = Margaret Frary, dau. of F. A. Miller, of New York and of Torquay.
(2) Humphrey.
(3) Ughtred, died 1884.
(4) Hy. Lyonel.
(5) Miles Buckston.
Anne Hadfield.
George Buckston Browne, b. 1877. = Isabel, dau. of Sir John Dartnel, of Pietermaritzburg.
James Watts, b. 22nd August, 1903.
George Buckston Browne, b. 1903.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III.

THE RECTORS OF LOUGHBOROUGH.

This portion of the Browne pedigree, consisting of four generations, is clearly and distinctly proven by the parish register of Loughborough, which gives a record of baptisms and burials, but not of marriages. Nichols, in his history of Leicestershire, gives all he knew of the family, and the Rev. W. G. Dimocke Fletcher, in his history of the Rectors of Loughborough, has done the same; but he has not added to the interest of the previous account by any personal details. It is stated by these writers that John Browne the elder was presented to the Rectory in the year 1597, by Catherine, widow of the third Earl of Huntingdon, but this must be a mistake, or the parish register has been written up after its date (and, if so, probably by the Rector himself), for it records —which both Nichols and Fletcher had overlooked—that John, son of John Browne, "Parson, of Loughborough," was baptised the 21 August, 1591, and also that on the 25 September, 1590, Mr. Phillip Browne, father to Mr. John Browne, "Parson, of Loughborough," was buried; so that the presentation by the Countess of Huntingdon must have occurred at an earlier date than 1597. This mistake probably arose from the fact, which Nichols relates, that in that year he assigned his interest in the next presentation, which had been given to him by the Countess, especially, for his son John, to his brother-in-law, James Whitehall, then a student of Christ Church. If this date is correct, Browne, junior, would then be about six years old, so that his fitness for the post could hardly be

Digitized by Google

very well assured, or his father might have had other views for him. The college books of Christ Church, unfortunately, give no information respecting the parentage of John Browne the elder, so that there is only the register of the death of his father to account for it; but as this must have been made by the Rector himself, or under his direction, it may safely be accepted as good evidence. He was a student of Christ Church in 1572; B.A., 19 February, 1573/4; M.A., 22 May, 1577; Proctor of the University, 1582; a Prebend of Southwell and of Durham, to which latter he was no doubt presented through the influence of the same Countess (his patron), for she was the daughter of John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland. Like his esteemed relation, the Lady Jane Skipwith, he appears to have had several spouses. There is a marriage in the Loughborough Registry of the 27 April, 1562, between a John Browne and Alice Harte, a name mentioned in his family history, which is probably his first marriage. The death of his wife, Maria, is recorded on his tombstone, which, although prolific in enumerating his and her great virtues, is provokingly silent as to his age at his death. The Register shows that she was buried 28 October, 1600. "She was," states the Register, "a very vertuous woman and in all Christian actions a right Christianes" (whatever that may mean) "whose death was lamented of manye people, with heavy hearts." On the 15 April, 1606, "Mistress Helen Browne, wife of Mr. John Browne parson of Loughborough" was buried, without any mention of her virtues; and his will, in 1622, shows that he had then another wife, though he does not give her Christian name, or state anything about her character.

The Rector does not appear to have recorded the baptisms of his numerous children, except perhaps that of his daughter Marie, July, 1620, but some of the names of his sons may be rescued from his will, which was proved ult April, 1623, in the P.C.C., by his son, John Browne.

It is a very disappointing document, and contains no direct reference to his origin, except that it records the names of several of his sisters. It is dated 21 April, 1622, and although sealed, it was not with an heraldic seal. He mentions his wife and her son Christopher, and his own children, Jo, Joseph, and Katherine; his niece, Mary Browne, and her grandfather, Richard Lee, of

Digitized by Google

Warwick (his brother-in-law). These words, "niece" and "brother-in-law," are used so loosely that quite possibly this "niece" means "granddaughter," which is often given as niece, or nephew, or cousin. Perhaps she may be the Marie, baptised 1620, and if so we get the family name of his son's wife, which is otherwise unknown. Testator mentions five sisters—Mrs. Alice Cole, of Bristowe, Elizabeth Justice, Mrs. Johan Porter, Ann, wife of Edward Strange, of Bristowe.

He calls James Whitehall (who was his brother-in-law) his cousin. He had also a brother-in-law, Evington, and a "friend," Robert Evington, of Normanton—perhaps not the same person. Whatever great virtues he possessed, the Rector was a bad genealogist.

His son John succeeded him as Rector in 1623, in which he continued till his death, 7 October, 1642. Prior to his appointment the Rectory had been granted by Queen Elizabeth to Emanuel College, Cambridge, and the younger Browne contesting his father's grant to James Whitehall, who probably was not his relation, the College, to avoid a lawsuit, presented Jo Browne, Whitehall resigning his claim to it. His college career was as follows:—7 November, 1606, matriculated at Christ Church, aet fifteen, as son of a cleric; B.A., 21 June, 1610; M.A., 3 May, 1613. Unfortunately for the genealogist, John Browne the younger died without making a will, and one was made for him, on the testimony of his widow—assisted by her friends—who thus obtained the whole property for herself.

The Register shows that he had the following children:—Marie (?), baptised 1620, July 22; John, baptised 2 November, 1623, who would therefore be a little under twenty when deprived of his inheritance by the widow of his father (who probably was not his mother), and he, on being disinherited, appears to have settled in Melton Mowbray, but nothing is known of him there, prior to his marriage in 1646 with Ann Hickson. Joseph was baptised 1625, January 8; Richard, 28 October, 1628; Samuel, 10 June, 1633; and Henry, 16 July, 1637. The last is the only child whose mother (Catherine) is mentioned in the Register.

But, although the evidence of wills and registers is so poor, we have ample proof of the origin of this branch of the Brownes in

Digitized by Google

the history of the Earls of Huntingdon, their patrons, which fits in with the after history of the Brownes.

Francis, Earl of Huntingdon, K.G., was Master of the Mint, which great office he held till his death, 20 June, 1561, when Queen Elizabeth appointed in his stead John Browne, of Cubley, Derbyshire, son of Sir William Browne, Lord Mayor of London, who was knighted 23 Henry VII., and who held office 1507 and 1513, when he died in the year of his mayoralty, and which John Browne became connected with Derbyshire through his marriage with a great heiress, Ann, daughter and co-heir of Sir John Montgomery, of Cubley. The Earl of Huntingdon married Katherine, daughter and heir of Henry Pole, Lord Montague, who was murdered by King Henry VIII. He was son of that Margaret Pole, the unhappy Countess of Salisbury, whom the same King so brutally murdered. She was of the highest rank, the daughter and sole heir of George Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence, who was also brutally murdered; the Bluff King Hal was determined to stamp out the last remnants of the Plantagenets who were the true heirs to the Throne, and this was how he accomplished it. Queen Mary, on her accession, gave the Barony of Montague, augmented to a Viscounty (it had originally been a Marquisate), to Sir Anthony Browne, who was not the true heir of his family, his grandfather, Sir Anthony, having been third brother of Sir George Brown, of Bechworth Castle, the head of the family.

The second Earl of Huntingdon was succeeded by his son, Henry, as third Earl, who married, as before stated, Catherine, daughter of the Duke of Northumberland, and who presented John Browne to the Rectory of Loughborough. He died without issue, 14 December, 1595, and was succeeded by his brother, George, as fourth Earl, who married Dorothy, second daughter and co-heir of Sir John Port, of Etwal, by the sister, and co-heir of Ann Montgomery, who married John Brown, the Master of the Mint.

The Rev. John Browne, the Rector, in 1596 fined with Rich Parkins, of Bunny, Notts.

In 43 Elizabeth, the Rector, with Jo Leving (Commissioner for Charitable Uses), granted land to Leake Grammar School, of which Manor his Patrons, the Earls of Huntingdon, were the Lords. Ferdinando, sixth Earl of Huntingdon, married Lucy,

Digitized by Google

daughter and heir of Sir John Davys, who was Attorney-General for Ireland in the time of James I. Theophilus, his son, seventh Earl, in 1676 appointed the Rev. John Davys, who was his cousin, great nephew of the Attorney-General, to the Rectory of Leake, and, probably through the same interest, Mathew Browne, great grandson of the last John Browne, Rector of Loughborough, son of Wm., son of John of Melton, to the curacy of Leake, and their connection accounts for the Brownes of Derby having such grand names as Theophilus, Alexander, Ferdinando, and Lucy.

In order to trace the early history of the Brownes it is necessary for a short time to refer to the chief family of Beehworth Castle, from whom they are lineally descended.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV.

BECHWORTH CASTLE.

The story of Bechworth Castle is curious. At Domesday Richard de Tonbridge, son of Gilbert Earl of Brione, in Normandy, held it, and for some generations it remained in that family, until the marriage of Richard Earl of Arundell with a co-heir of Clare. In 1313 John de Berwyk held it of Gilbert de Clare. In 1327 Roger Hurc made proofs of age, and did homage for it. He was summoned to Parliament in respect of it, 22 and 23 Ed. III. He died 7 September, 35 Ed. III., holding Bechworth of Edward Dispenser, as of the Honour of Clare. John, his brother, his next heir, aged forty. He died 44 Edward III.; 47 Edward III., Isabella, his widow, then the wife of Thomas Rivers, fined with Rich., Earl of Arundell, for it, with remainder to John, his son. The Earl at that time was no doubt his feudal tenant.

The Earl of Arundel's interest in it, probably, arose at an earlier date, for he married Alianora, the daughter of Hugh le Dispenser, junior, who obtained the Lordship through Alianora, his wife, daughter of Gilbert, Earl of Gloucester and Hereford, by Joan de Acre, daughter of King Edward I. The Earl of Gloucester died 24 Ed. I. The Earl of Arundel repudiated his granddaughter (whose dowry probably consisted partly of this estate), and divorced her in 1345, when he married Eleanor, daughter of the Duke of Lancaster; but though he got rid of the lady, he seems to have retained her estate. Evidently he did not think very much of it, and, having so many other and greater properties, would

Digitized by Google

Pedigree of Browne of Bechworth Castle.

Sir Thomas Brown, Kt., of Bechworth Castle, m. 1431, beheaded 20th July, 1460, held estates in trust for Richard, Duke of York. = Aleanora, dau. and sole heir of Sir Thomas Arundell, of Bechworth Castle. = Thomas Vaughan, 2nd h., m. 1461.

(1) Sir George Browne, Kt., of Bechworth Castle, restored in blood 1 Edward IV.; beheaded 3rd December, 1483. = Elizabeth, dau. of Sir William Paston, wo. of Rd. Poyning. = Maudeline, dau. of William, Ld. Dacre, 2nd m. ∧

(4) Sir Anthony, m. Lucy, dau. of John Neville, Marquess of Montacute, a quo the Viscounts Montague.

(2) Thomas.
(3) Robert.
(5) William.
(6) Leonard.
(7) Edward.
(1) Jane ux Olive Leigh
(2) Catherine.

Sir Mathew Browne, of Bechworth Castle, restored in blood 1 Henry VII.; Sheriff of Kent, 1496, bu. 1557. = Winifred, dau. of Sir Richard Guildford.

Richard. George. Mary ux Benbridge.

Henry, 1st son, of Bechworth = Catherine.

George, 2nd son, sp.
Edward, 3rd son, sp.
Richard, 4th son. = ...d. of Saunders.
Edward 5th son. = ... dau. of Piper.

Edward. William. Adam. Philip.

Walter, 6th. = Mary Gvar.
Leonard. 7th son, sp.

Thomas. Richard. Walter.

(1) Jane ux (1st) Sir F. Poyntz (2nd) Sir Jo Bray sp.
(2) Agnes unm.
(3) Elizabeth ux, John Poyntz.
(4) Mary ux, Tomeau.
(5) Emmot ux (1st) Sir John Stukeley (2nd) Thomas Vaughan.
(6) Ann ux Thomas Dannett.

Sir Thomas Browne, of Bechworth Castle. = Mabel, dau. of Sir William Fitz William. = Helen, dau. of..... Harding, wo. of Richard Knyvett.

Sir Mathew Browne, of Bechworth Castle. =

Richard, of Halton. =

Jane.

Elizabeth ux Robert Honeywood, Author of the Evidences.

Sir Ambrose Browne, of Bechworth Castle; cre. Baronet; died sp. 1661. =

Thomas. John. Thomas. Robert, 4 daughters.

Digitized by Google

make no claim to the barony; his son, John Maltravers, was also a great man, Marshal of England, and he married a great heiress and would overlook it. His son John succeeded to the Earldom of Arundell, and he bequeathed this small Barony to his third son, Thomas. Whether he claimed to be summoned to Parliament is unknown; the historians know nothing about him, and hint that he died in exile; but the probabilities point to his having been a soldier, and he probably, like so many other English nobles, perished in the French wars with his sons, when this estate fell to his sole daughter and heir, who married Sir Thomas Browne, of Kent, about the year 1431. Of his history, also, little is known, except that he was tried and convicted of high treason the 20th July, 1460, and he must have been then or very shortly after beheaded, since his widow was already married in the following year.

Poor Sir Thomas in making this great marriage acquired a dangerous inheritance for his family. His eldest son, Sir George, who succeeded, shared his father's fate in the first year of King Richard III. It is singular to notice that Sir Thomas fell a victim to the intrigues of his great connections, especially to the frequent changes in party of the Earl of Warwick, the King-maker, with whom Sir Thomas had previously acted in favour of the Yorkists, but who for the moment was supporting the Queen, then occupied in ravaging the country, and giving it up to the pillage of her own followers, the infamous Scotch cut-throats who formed her army. It is no disparagement to Sir Thomas Browne that he could not desert his friends and allies in their ruin, and so he was tried by a special Commission, of which the King-maker was the chief. Too late, King Edward IV. endeavoured to do justice to his family. The King-maker and his brother, the Marquis Montacute, had both perished in the great battle of Barnet, and it is a curious co-incidence that when a similar misfortune befel Sir George, son of Sir Thomas (in the 1st year of Richard III.), probably at the instigation of the new Duke of Norfolk, the Jockey, as he was called, who had just obtained, improperly, the honours of the house of Mowbray, to which by blood and alliance Sir George was allied, and who, of course, as a man of honour, adhered to the rightful heirs, and so incurred the new Duke's enmity, that he also was beheaded, whilst his murderers perished

Digitized by Google

as miserably as had the enemies of Sir Thomas Browne. Surely both of them were avenged, though not by themselves, and it is indeed singular that the title of Montacute, so abused by the Nevilles, should devolve upon a son of Sir Thomas Browne.

Very little is known of the pedigree of Sir Thomas Browne, and so little, certainly, that Dugdale, in giving the history of the Viscounts Montague, only commences with him, and he would be rash indeed, considering the great opportunities possessed by Dugdale, his marvellous industry, and his wondrous powers of judgment, who would lightly correct him. Even in this age, when shallow critics assume, superiority over nearly everyone, none but fools presume to call the decisions of Dugdale into question. But in compiling such a great work as the Baronage it is obvious that some errors must have crept in for fools to carp at, and it is as clear that he could not possibly have exhausted the records on all points, so that some additions are permissible. It is with diffidence, therefore, that the author ventures to add to Dugdale's account, and he candidly admits that in doing so he is by no means sure of his premises or of his conclusion.

As a rule, all the heralds follow Dugdale's example, and make no attempt to penetrate the veil which excludes a clear insight into the mystery, as assumedly it is; indeed, so much uncertainty prevails that the author is tempted to regard that problem as another instance of the intrusion of a Welshman into a great English family, not wholly improbable, since the Fitzalans, though they had become seated in England for several generations, had still retained their Welsh and Scottish clannishness and its proclivities, and were, in fact, more like a foreign race acclimatised in England.

So little is really known of the great Welsh families, and so many false pedigrees are foisted upon us, notably those of the Tudors and the Cecils, who literally sprang from the ranks, that it is dangerous to speculate upon them; but this one fact may always be fairly considered, that no Welsh or quasi-Welsh inheritance ever went without a Welsh claimant, and that, generally, those nearest akin were the most successful. This is so generally the case that it may almost always be assumed, that if an unknown man obtains possession of the hand and estates of an heiress, he

Digitized by Google

is not a mere intruder, but in all probability one properly endowed with the necessary qualifications for success.

It is a strange thing, therefore, to find that a man, of whom the best that can be said of him by his own family is that he was "Ap," or "the son of," Robert, should at once attain to the wealth and possessions of a great heiress like Elenor Arundell or Fitzalan as she is more correctly termed.

Almost the only exception amongst the older heralds who have written upon the pedigree is Lilly, or Lely. He has given a little more history, and his account has been followed by many text writers and county historians, though rejected by most of them. Lely's MSS. were in the possession of the late Earl of Egmont, who most generously gave the author full access to them when writing his history of the House of Arundel, and Lely's account was summarily rejected by Dugdale. It was that Sir Thomas Browne was the son of Robert Browne, a younger brother of Sir Stephen Browne, Lord Mayor of London in 17 Henry VI., and that they were the sons of Sir Anthony Browne, who was created a K.B. at the coronation of Richard II., and who was Sheriff of Kent 22 of that King. Mrs. Roundell, the author of a work on Coudray, the latest historian of the Browne family, has improved upon Lely's statement by the addition of a fact that this Sir Anthony Browne was a younger son of Robert Browne, M.P. for Cumberland, who settled in London, and became a rich merchant, and she adds "that he was made a K.B. at the coronation of Richard II., because, having lent that King a large sum of money, he had cancelled the bond." Unfortunately, neither Lely nor Mrs. Roundell have given any authorities for their statements, and not only can they not be verified, but they are directly, and sometimes inferentially, contradicted on some very important particulars, by undoubted evidence. It can positively be asserted that there was no Anthony Browne Sheriff of Kent in 22 Richard II., or in any other year of that King. There is no record known of the Knights made by Richard at his coronation, or at any other time, or Dugdale would most assuredly have used it. Sir Anthony must, therefore, be wholly eliminated from this enquiry as an unsupported invention of somebody who has misled succeeding writers.

The story of the apocryphal Sir Anthony lending money to King Richard and destroying the bond is improbable, since the King was

Digitized by Google

but eleven years old at his coronation, and it is not likely that Edward III. was the borrower, or that the lender to him would destroy the bond. There was a Robert Broyn, or Bruyn (sometimes written Brun), a member for Cumberland in the time of Edward III., but there seems to be no kind of identity or connection between them, and the name is essentially different, so that the whole story may, apparently, be rejected as fabulous.

Very little seems to be known of Sir Stephen, the Lord Mayor, and absolutely nothing to connect him with Sir Thomas, nor is there apparently any connection between their properties; but unless there were two of the name successively citizens of London, the date is too early to suppose that he was the grandson of a younger son of the member for Cumberland tempe Edward III., and if only one, it is conclusive against the fact that Stephen of London was son of any Robert, and certainly that he was not a younger son. The following scraps give some notices of persons of the name being about London.

In 1379, 3 Richard II., a grant of one acre of land in Harewell to Richard Browne and Alice his wife, and John his son, to which Stephen Browne, his brother, and William Browne were parties; and the same year it appears on the patent rolls that the Bishop of Winchester gave to John Brown, in tail, an acre of land in Harewell for one-twentieth part of a knight's fee for 3s. 4d. rent. It also appears that a Stephen Brown was brother of Richard.

Sir Stephen Browne, Lord Mayor of London 17 Henry VI., is probably identical with a collector of subsidies of that name for the Port of London in 9 Richard II. In 20 Richard II. (Close Roll, 2nd part in 5), Mabel, widow of Peter Besill, cousin and heir of Peter de Bruges, released to Stephen Brown, Cit. of London., and Agneta his wife, his rights in the Manor of Anne Savage, or Anne Port, in Southampton.

In 5 Henry IV. (part 1 in 22, Close Roll), Stephen Brunne Cit. and "Grossar" of London, son and heir of Rich Brunne and Cecil his wife, daughter and heir of Reginald, son and heir of John Julian, released to Nicolas Carrue Senior, Esquire, of the County of Suffolk, his lands in Croydon, Sanderslede, Mitcham, Begenham, Woodmersthorne, Beddington, Cressalton, Bryston,

Digitized by Google

Hourne, Lingfield, Callysdon, Farley, and Aldington, which were formerly the property of Jo Julian. Dated 6 Dec., 5 Henry IV.

In 17 Henry VI., the year of Sir Stephen's knighthood, and of his serving the office of Lord Mayor, there is a fine between Rad Barton, Citizen, with Stephen Browne, Rad Holland, Aldermen of London, and Richard Horne, concerning land at Dunmowe, Essex, and Stanndon, Herts; and in 24 Henry VI., Thomas Pyttes, of Thorneford, Beds, released land to Stephen Browne, Cit. and Alderman of London, and Rose his wife, of the Manor of Abbot's Lee, Huntingdon.

8th April, 1390, there is a grant of land in Kent to Thomas Browne, Citizen of London. Of course this could not be Sir Thomas Browne, for he only married in 1431, when it is not probable that he was an old man. Sir Thomas Browne held property in London and in Kent, with which the Arundels appear to have no connection, and he is often styled of Kent.

In 3 Edward III. there is a fine between Robert Browne, of Sandwich, and William Sowdere, of Thanet, and Margaret his wife, for six acres of land and one acre of marsh in Esshe (? Ashford). At all these places Sir Thomas had land, and he represented Sandwich in Parliament, and was returned as a Baron for Dover 18 Henry VI. In 22 Henry VI. and 38 Henry VI., he was Sheriff of that county. Most of his properties in Kent seem to have been purchases made by himself. Harbledowne, Tennington, and West Bere were granted to him by John Fogg in 13 Henry VI.; land at West Bere by John Scott in 24 Henry VI.

That Thomas Browne, Citizen and Grosser of London, was dead and that he had a son Thomas in 12 Henry VI. is clear from another roll of that date, when Isabella his wife, and Thomas his son, released in Hertford to Nic Keson and Walter Green; and in 7 Henry VI. (Close Roll, 1st part) Edward Guildford released to Walter Hungerford, William Darel, Thomas Browne, and John Fortescue the Manor of Eygthorne, to the use of Thomas Browne. At these dates, 7 to 12 Henry VI., Thomas Browne, who subsequently married the heiress of Arundell, was not knighted, and possibly he was only a knight by courtesy, or as holding a full knight's fee, when as Member of Parliament, in 18 Henry VI.,

Digitized by Google

several years after his marriage, he is styled Esq., a Baron returned to Parliament for Dover (Hasted, Hist. of Kent), and there is no record of his having been knighted by the King. Hasted stated that "Sir" Thomas Brown bought Eygthorne from Sir Walter Hungerford, of Haytesbury, but that is inconsistent with the Roll of 7 Henry VI. It is curious that Sir Mathew Browne married a daughter of Sir Richard Guildford, whose sister married Sir Henry Gage, the second Sir Anthony marrying a Gage. But that Thomas Brown, of 7 Henry VI., was identical with Sir Thomas of Bechworth is clear from an inquisition made after his death at Dorking, 28th March, 5 Edward IV., it was found that he was convicted of treason and attainted, 20th July, 38 Henry VI., before Rich, Earl of Warwick, his kinsman, Richard (? John), Earl of Salisbury, Henry, Viscount Bouchier, William Hylen, Mayor of London, Sir Peter Ardern, Robert Danvies, and Thomas Charlton, Knights, and that he was seized of land jointly with John Fortescue, who was also convicted and attainted. He is then styled Miles. This tallies with the statement in the Honeywood evidence of the date of his death, from which it would appear that he was executed immediately on conviction, which was most probable.

This inquisition, which unfortunately does not include all his property, states that Sir Thomas Browne was seized in demesne as of fee, together with John Fortescue, Kt., of a messuage in Shire called Legh Plin (?), value 20 shillings, and of twenty acres of land in Dorking, called Denham, and sixty acres of land in Dorking, called Badseller, and a messuage there which Simon Man held, and a place in Dorking called Cardinals Hatt, worth 50 shillings, and of a messuage and twenty acres of land called Momer, and ten acres of land called Baldea, worth 10 shillings; that he was also seized of the Manor of West Bechworth, worth £20, and sixteen acres of land called Groveland, worth 20 shillings, twenty acres of land called le Flint, worth 12 shillings, two-and-a-half acres of land in Shepland, worth 8 pence, land called Besylda, worth 20 shillings. And that both the said John Fortescue and Thomas Browne were convicted and attainted and their lands forfeited to the King.

These inquests appear to show that very few of the estates and manors devolved upon the heir of Sir Thomas Browne, and that

Digitized by Google

consequently the large estates comprised in the King's grant of 1 Edward IV. were in fact royal property.

There is also an inquisition made March 22nd, 5 Edward IV., before Robert Josselyn, the King's escheater, which was probably made in consequence of the troubles which it would appear had befallen Thomas Vaughan, of the possession of Sir Thomas Browne, late of London, Kt., who was convicted and attainted 38 Henry VI., relating to land in Byllingsgate, six messuages in Lymestreet, and land near the Convent and Hospital of St. Mary without Bishopsgate, in a street called Greenwake, which were then held by Thomas Vaughan, and Alenor his wife, who was the widow of the said Thomas Browne.

These inquisitions do not touch much of the property held by Sir Thomas Browne, and do not extend to Kent.

Application has been made for the proceedings of that Commission, which should be at the Record Office, but they cannot be found—few indictments later than the previous year are known to exist, and no evidence of any of the reign of Henry VI. This is probably owing to the confusion created by the Wars of the Roses. There is a very important Royal grant which appears enrolled on the first year of Edward IV., the year after Sir Thomas' conviction, in which mention is made of the Manor of Eythorne. It gives so much history that it is here set out nearly in full. The most important portion is barely hinted at, that of "all other lands which were our dear father's, Richard, Duke of York, except the Manor of Toniford."

This record is enrolled both on the Patent and Close Rolls. In m 9 of the Close Rolls of 1 Edward IV., part 3. It recites that Thomas Browne Miles, lately convicted of high treason at the time of Henry VI., was attainted and all his lands and goods were forfeited. That Alinore, his widow, now married to Thomas Vaughan, who was most dear to our father, Richard, Duke of York, deceased. That the King granted to him, with the consent of the said Elenor, to the said Thomas and Elenor, the Manor of Kynges, Noth, Milton, Halton, Morehall, Eythorne, Colkyns Manor, Dayncourt, Culdam, Acham, Moryse, Herstall, Ballarst, Mastyrse, Westberi, Godwell, Wynlysshe, Wold Barston, Brikhill, with their appurts, in Kent, together with a messuage in the parish of Ospring, a messuage called Pawnasche and Hurlanger, with a windmill in Barston, a tenement called Dayncourt, a marsh in Deyll, a messuage in Dynglesc, 3 messuages in Canterbury, 3 messuages in Harblesdowne, and 6 acres of wood, a messuage in Ospringe and one in Malling, 3 Messuages in Lydde, a windmill at Whitstaple, a piece of land called Archer's Field in Beldefield, a messuage in Gravesend, a piece of land in Maydeston, a messuage in Godmerston, land called Gerhild in Aldington, a messuage called Cokryng in Tenington, all in Kent, together with the Aldermanrie (Aldermannam sive officii

Digitized by Google

Aldermanni) of Westgate in Canterbury, with all fines, fees, escheats pertaining to the Lordship (Dominum) of the Castle of West Bechworth, with its appurtenances, in Surrey, with 5 messuages in Dorking, land and messuages in the county of *Southampton*, one tenement in the county of Surrey, called Mymmys, land in Surrey called Flushland, a parcel in Est Bechworth, a mead called Bladen's Meadow, in Surrey, with the Manors of Chaukton, Shapwick, Egle Compton, West Morden, Estborn, Foxhunt, and Wallshead, with their appurtenances, in Sussex, and 12 messuages and 160 acres of land in Winchelsea, the Manor of Boroughhunt in South, with a messuage and wharf in Byllyngsgate, in London, 6 messuages in Lyme Street, 6 messuages and 1 wharf in the Vintry, 5 tenements in Knightryder Street, in St. Benedic's, London (except the Manors of Swanscombe and Erithithe, in Kent); and all other lands, etc, which were our dear father's, Richard, Duke of York, except the Manor of Toniford and Dane, to hold to the said Thomas and Elenor from the time of the said attainder for their lives for one Knight's fee and the advowson of the churches, chapels, and cantarias to the same belonging.

And after the deaths of the said Thomas and Eleanor the said lands, etc., shall remain to William, Archbishop of York, George, Bishop of Exeter, Richard, Earl of Warwick, John, Earl of Worcester, Henry, Earl of Essex, with Humphrey, Lord Cromwell, John, Lord Stourton, William, Lord Hastings, and John, Lord Wenlock, and shall remain at their discretion for the sons of the said Thomas Browne, namely, William, George, Thomas, Anthony, Robert, Leonard, and Edward, between them, according to the last will of the said Thomas Browne for that purpose made. If any of them are deceased, then according as the said feoffees shall determine.

Lastly, all the goods and chattels of the said Thomas Browne on the same trusts.

The inquisition post mortem of Sir Thomas Arundell is wanting, so that it cannot be seen how many of these estates came from that family, and there appears but little evidence remaining which shows how they devolved upon Sir Thomas Brown. There does not appear to have been any inquisition after his death except those already cited. It is very extraordinary that with such an immense property there is very little evidence to lead to the mode by which it was acquired—by a charter of Stephen Brown presently to be mentioned, Aldington, one of these Manors, is included in it, but this was a large place, and other families had an interest in it. One of the chief families of that place was that of Septvans, who also possessed the Aldermanrie of Westgate, Canterbury, and the Manor of Milton by that city, to which it was attached, so that Sir Thomas's share of Aldington may have come from them, and not from Sir Stephen's holding. This seems so important that his charter is already given.

The Manor of Melton and the Aldermanrie of Westgate, Canterbury, are stated by Kentish historians to have been sold by Sir John Fogg, of Repton, in Ashford, Comptroller of Edward IV., to Sir George Browne, of Bechworth Castle, and very possibly he

Digitized by Google

released his interest, or rather his wife's, in them; but the historians have altogether overlooked the grant of 1 Edward IV. to Thomas Vaughan, which proves conclusively that Sir Thomas Browne possessed them. He had purchased other Manors from Sir John Fogg in 13 and 24 Henry VI., and he may have obtained these from them at an earlier period. Sir John Fogg was son of Sir William Fogg by Catherine, only daughter and heir of Sir William Septvans, who died possessed of Melton and the Aldermanrie 24th March, 27 Henry VI. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Peche, and was buried with her in Canterbury Cathedral. Sir William Peche, her father, married Florence, daughter of William, a younger brother of Archbishop Chichele, under which Archbishop this property was held.

Sir John Fogg was a P.C., Treasurer to King Edward IV., Comptroller of the household. He appears to have succeeded Thomas Vaughan in those offices, probably through the influence of his wife, Alice Haut, a first cousin of the Queen. Her mother was Elizabeth Widville, sister of Lord Rivers. Thomas, son of Sir John Fogg, Serjeant Porter to King Henry VII., married Elenor Brown, probably a daughter of Sir Mathew, but there is no record of it. The Septvans, Lords of Melton, are a very interesting family, if only for a very original lawsuit in which one of them was involved. A notice is here given because it is not impossible that in this family is to be found the origin of the Brownes, who were evidently of Kentish origin and belongings, and probably through the aid of Archbishop Arundell, or of Thomas Brown, Bishop of Rochester, about this period, of whose family nothing seems to be known.

The first member of the Septvans of Melton, who also held part of Aldington, called Septvans-Aldington, in their honour, was seated there in the reign of Richard I., under whom he had served at the Siege of Acon. He died 37 Henry III., Robert, his son, succeeding. He served with the King against the Welsh, 42 Henry III. (Rot Esch, pt 8, No. 17). William de Septvans held it temp Edward I. 28 Edward I. Roger, his son, was knighted at the Siege of Carlaverock, and died 34 Edward I. (Rot Esch, No. 11). William, his son, died 16 Edward II., William, his son, 25 Edward III., leaving William, his son, who was a ne'er-do-well, and dissipated the family fortunes and estates, gambling with no

Digitized by Google

less a personage than John Gower, the poet, who was mixed up with a discreditable attempt, which was successful for a time, in deceiving the officers of the Exchequer, by pretending that William Septvans was of full age, and so getting possession of his estates; of which conspiracy Gower and his friends, who helped to despoil him, were aiders and abettors, and, looking at the ages of the parties, probably chief actors and misleaders of this young man.

The conspiracy came under investigation in 41 Edward III., when it was found that William Septvans would only be twenty years old on the feast of St. Augustine the Doctor, then coming; and that he was only eighteen when this fraud was perpetrated in 38 Edward III. He had already enfeoffed John Gower of part of his estates, who still held them; he enfeoffed Walter de Melton and Richard de Sugworth Caps, of the Manor of Melton; one Simon de Burgo, at his own suit, caused himself to be retained by the said William Septvans, to be his counsel; and he made William Grantham a grant of an annuity of £10 out of Melton, John Septvans obtaining a similar grant for himself.

Probably on account of his youth, William Septvans was permitted to enjoy his estates when of the proper age. He seems to have been an honourable man, and confirmed the grants to his guilty associates, to the ruin of himself and family; and probably the release of Lady Fogg to Sir George Browne was only to extinguish her claims to some portion of the estate. How Sir Thomas Browne obtained possession of these properties is unknown; he could not have been one of the gamblers or an associate on account of his age. If it could be discovered it would probably disclose his history.

A Sir William Septvans died ult August, 1407—probably this unhappy spendthrift. Weever, p. 234, states that he served in the French Wars under Edward III., and his will shows that he was possessed of Melton. His arms were Az 3 wheat sheaves (or screens or vans) or, impaling Az a lion rampant crowned. The family subsequently settled in the Isle of Thanet, where John Septvans, son of John, died 1458. In this place the Brownes held property.

This name, Septvans, is a most peculiar one, and, although borne for several generations, appears not to have been loved by

Digitized by Google

the family, several of them having at times adopted other surnames more congenial to their tastes. If Sir Thomas Browne were of this family he may also have adopted this expedient.

It is a most remarkable circumstance that so little is known concerning the mode by which Sir Thomas Brown acquired this immense property. The only solution seems to be that they were chiefly granted to him by or for the Duke of York, and that he was only a secret Trustee for him. Certainly the great bulk of them did not remain in the possession of the Browne family. Yet for some reason unexplained, they are not officially recorded. Probably most of these Manors, like that of Eythorne, were acquired before his marriage with the heiress of Bechworth. Few of them can be traced to the possession of the Arundels. The London property alone shows that Sir Thomas was a very rich man; but unfortunately there are few records which show how he acquired it. It is possible that he obtained part of this London property from Sir Stephen, of whose history nothing is known.

It does not appear that Thomas Vaughan ever obtained this property, although, from a general pardon given to him in the fifth year of the King, he is stated to have been the tenant; but probably the Earl of Warwick kept possession, doubtless for the sons of Sir Thomas, and possibly under the clause of the grant of the reversion in the original grant to Thomas Vaughan. His fate is curious, and equally inexplicable. He is said to have been the son of Richard Vaughan, who was put to death by Sir Jasper Tudor, Earl of Pembroke (son of Owen Tudor), and yet the son appears to have been bail (main pernor) for him. This pardon is dated 14 April, 1468, when Thomas Vaughan is described as late of London, Esq. of the body and Treasurer of the King's Chamber, Keeper of the great Wardrobe of the late King.

It is important to notice the Trustees appointed by the King for the seven sons of the late Sir Thomas. They were: William Archbishop of York, George Bishop of Exeter, Richard Earl of Warwick (the successor of the King-maker, who sat on the Commission which the year before had destroyed Sir Thomas), Jo Earl of Worcester, Henry Earl of Essex, Humphrey Lord Cromwell, Jo Lord Stourton, Wm. Lord Hastings, and John Lord Wenlock.

Surely he must have been a very great personage and very rich when such great men were appointed by the King to be Trustees

Digitized by Google

for his children; or was the whole proceeding a legal farce to protect the King's interests in his father's estates.

There is a charter enrolled on the Close Rolls of 12 Edward IV. which gives a hint of this and of the important position of Sir Thomas.

On the 13th November George Browne, fil Thomas Browne, deceased, released to Cicely, the mother (most excellent) of the King, his rights in the Manor of South Freth and to the Woods and Park there; of Deptford End, of Erith, Tonge and Swanscombe, Kingsdown, and Shellingfield, Purbridge, Shire and Drayton, together with all the manors, lordships, lands and tenements which were late of Richard, father of the King." It will be seen by reference to the grant to Thomas Vaughan that these Manors were granted to him, although not named. From this it seems clear that Sir Thomas was only a secret Trustee for the Duke of York, and that much of this property, supposed to be his, was only nominally his own. His position with regard to the Duke easily accounts for his destruction by the Earl of Warwick when for the moment that remarkable turncoat was fighting against his old friends and for the Queen of Henry VI. Sir Thomas may not have been above fifty or fifty-five years old, but he was evidently a discreet man, and most unlikely to be involved in any overt treason, hence Edward IV. showed great consideration for his sons. He and his son suffered from the usual application of the executioner's axe simply because they shared in the fatal inheritance of the race of the Plantagenets. In those days, when nearly all of that great family were exterminated, every one who, like the Brownes, were descendants by the distaff came into a share of the suspicion attached to possible pretenders to the Throne. At that date the house of Fitzalan had not too many representatives, so that the issue of Sir Thomas of Bechworth stood dangerously near to the position.

Sir John Browne, Lord Mayor of London, 21 Edward IV., was a Trustee for Sir Thomas for, amongst other places, the Manor of Horton, which no doubt was Horton Kirby; and with him as co-Trustees were Edward Poynings, Wm. Kene, Thomas Ballard, and Nicholas Sybell. Their trust also included the Manors of Rokesley and Northray, which were the property of Elizabeth,

Digitized by Google

widow of Robert Poynings, whom Sir George married, and which went back to his heirs in due course. It is difficult to ascertain positively who this Sir John Browne was. He is called de Werke (? Wirksworth). It will be seen hereafter there was in 50 Edward III. a John, fil Henry Browne, a member of a family of Snelston, Derbyshire, who might be so described, his residence being at Hognaston, part of the Manor of Wirksworth. John Browne, Lord Mayor, 21 Edward IV., may well have been a son of this John Browne, the last of whose acts is dated 13 Henry IV. He is stated to have been a son of a John Browne. It appears from the will of his son, Sir William Browne, in 1513—who was also Lord Mayor (twice)—that his father's poor relations lived in Northamptonshire. Assuming that this Sir John was a son of Robert, as before mentioned, it would seem to strengthen the idea that Sir Thomas of Bechworth was his brother, and that he, too, was of the South Morton family; and this idea is borne out by the fact that this Manor was held under the Earl of Northampton, afterwards the Marquis of Montacute, a great benefactor of the family. A portion at least of the Manor of Horton, called Reynolds Manor, remained in the family of Sir John for many generations, and it is said, without any proof, that he bought it in 21 Edward IV.—until the time of the Commonwealth, when the Nonconformist conscience of the rebels compelled them to beggar this ancient family, who, of course, supported their King and Constitution according to their consciences.

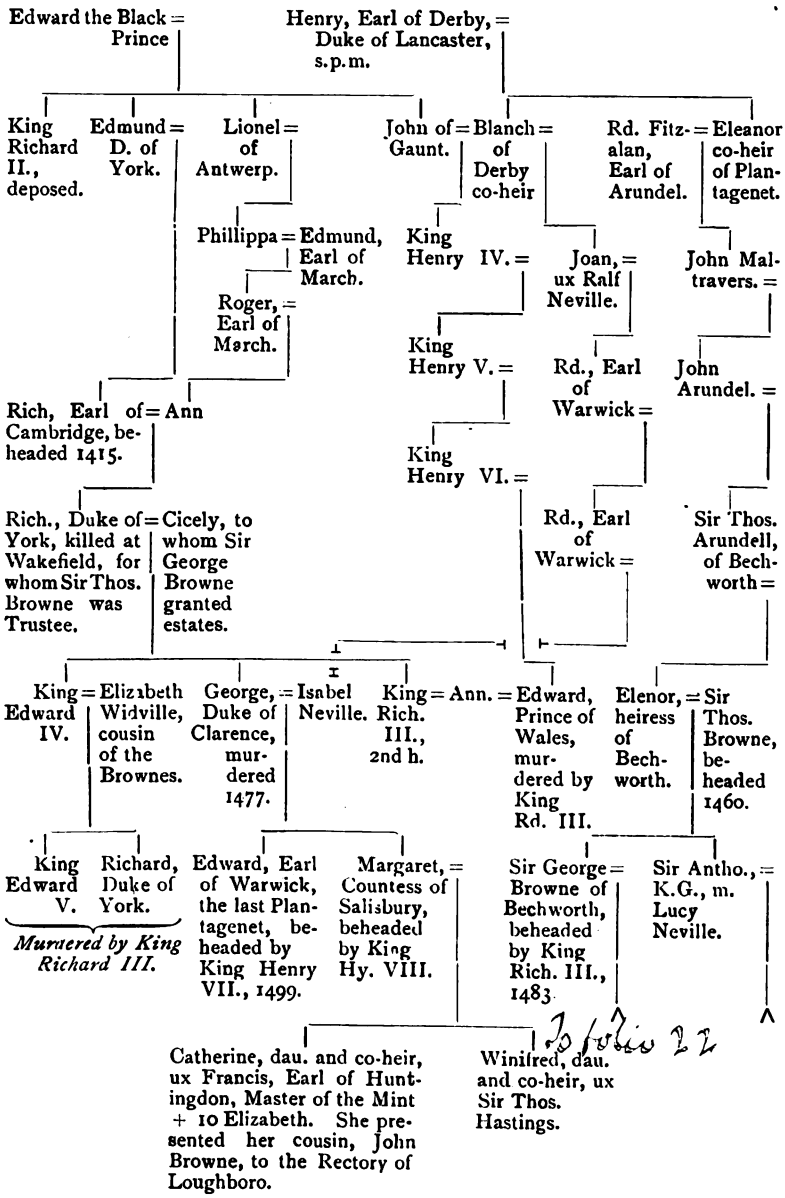
In considering the connection of the Brownes with the Plantagenets, and, of course, their natural allegiance to the legitimate heirs of the House of York, it is remarkable how they seem to centre in Philippa, daughter of Edmund Mortimer, granddaughter of Lionel of Antwerp. This lady had three husbands, all of whom befriended the Brownes—John Hastings, Earl of Pembroke; Richard Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel; and Sir John Poynings.

Richard Fitzalan was the brother of John, called Maltravers, Marshall of England, grandfather of Sir Thomas of Bechworth. Phillippa, Countess of Arundel, was second cousin of Richard Duke of York, which relationship brought her husband's kindred into close connection with him, and accounts for the confidential position of Sir Thomas Browne in the Yorkist family.

Digitized by Google

The following Table makes the position more clear:—

Pedigree of the Plantagenets.


Edward the Black Prince
Henry, Earl of Derby, = Duke of Lancaster, s.p.m.
King Richard II., deposed.
Edmund = D. of York.
Lionel = of Antwerp.
John of Gaunt. = Blanch = of Derby co-heir
Rd. Fitz-alan, Earl of Arundel. = Eleanor co-heir of Plantagenet.
Phillippa = Edmund, Earl of March.
Roger, = Earl of March.
King Henry IV. =
Joan, = ux Ralf Neville.
John Maltravers. =
King Henry V. =
Rd., Earl of Warwick =
John Arundel. =
Rich, Earl of Cambridge, beheaded 1415. = Ann
King Henry VI. =
Rich., Duke of York, killed at Wakefield, for whom Sir Thos. Browne was Trustee. = Cicely, to whom Sir George Browne granted estates.
Rd., Earl of Warwick =
Sir Thos. Arundell, of Bechworth =
King Edward IV. = Elizabeth Widville, cousin of the Brownes.
George, = Duke of Clarence, murdered 1477. = Isabel Neville.
King Rich. III., 2nd h. = Ann. =
Edward, Prince of Wales, murdered by King Rd. III.
Elenor, = heiress of Bechworth.
Sir Thos. Browne, beheaded 1460.
King Edward V.
Richard, Duke of York.
Murdered by King Richard III.
Edward, Earl of Warwick, the last Plantagenet, beheaded by King Henry VII., 1499.
Margaret, = Countess of Salisbury, beheaded by King Hy. VIII.
Sir George = Browne of Bechworth, beheaded by King Rich. III., 1483.
Sir Antho., = K.G., m. Lucy Neville.
Catherine, dau. and co-heir, ux Francis, Earl of Huntingdon, Master of the Mint + 10 Elizabeth. She presented her cousin, John Browne, to the Rectory of Loughboro.
Winifred, dau. and co-heir, ux Sir Thos. Hastings.

Digitized by Google

THE CASTLE OF ANJOU.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

A possible solution may be found in the following entries :—

In 1315 (8 Edward II.) Matthew Browne was sub escheater for Lincolnshire, Rutland, and Northampton.

1318 he had the custody of the land of Robert Willoughby.

1323 he had the custody of the Park at Louth.

1332 he was sued as late Escheater, when he appointed his attorneys, Robert de Sudbery and John Alexander of Lincoln, ats. Ebulo l'Estrange. Fee £24 7s. 2d.

1333, February 1, he is returned again as Escheater for Lincoln, Northampton, and Rutland; and again in 1334, as Escheater, he answered for the rents of Thomas de Belhouse.

This is merely conjectural. There is no evidence known to connect this Matthew Browne with Sir Thomas except the mere inference from a similarity of Christian name and the undoubted fact that Sir John Brown, Lord Mayor of 21 Edward IV., came from Northamptonshire. John, son of Robert Browne, of S. Morton, was quite possibly the Lord Mayor of 21 Edward IV.

Perhaps even a wilder guess may be hazarded, quite in the wild-cat genealogical style, without any evidence, or clue of any kind, to support it. This Thomas Browne may not be a Browne of any family of that name. He may possibly have been a soldier in the army of the Black Prince, or a Welsh soldier of fortune. Possibly a Welshman, an ap somebody, who adopted this sombre sobriquet because he, too, like his great chief, wore a sombre headgear. That a Welshman, Thomas Vaughan, snapped up his widow rather gives colour to the suggestion.

Curiously, in the list of Derbyshire heroes at Agincourt (see Section III. of the History of Derbyshire, p. 142) there is the name of a William Warbleton, with Thomas, John, and Elias Browne, amongst the Curzons and Fitzherberts, Foljambes, Dakeynes, Cliftons, Annesleys, and Ferrars—no doubt scions of those great families who were grouped under the command of Lord Gray of Codnor. The Warbletons, as the curious examination of Lady Arundell proves, were a Cheshire family, and many from that county were enrolled under the Grays. That family were directly connected with the Arundells, and especially with Sir Thomas Arundell, since Thomas Gray, the Marquis of Dorset, was the son of the Queen of Edward IV. by her first husband.

Digitized by Google

It may possibly be correct that the first known ancestor was Robert, and he may be identical with a Robert Browne who was buyer and purveyor to the King's household from 1379 to 1387. Sir Thomas himself held a higher office in the Royal household. In this case he may be the scion of a Browne family, for whom a pedigree of at least four degrees can be made out. One Robert Browne held the Manor of South Morton, Berks, in 18 Edward II., of John Neville, Earl of Northampton. He was most probably connected with Matthew Brown, the Escheater, of Northamptonshire. By his wife, Agnes, he had several sons, or more probably grandsons, who were living in the reign of Henry VI. Thomas was the eldest, and he appears to have had several brothers—one named Thomas, who is possibly identical with Knight of Bechworth; another named John; a third named Richard (possibly Stephen's ancestor); and a fourth named William.

They remained at South Morton as late as the end of Henry VI. Thomas, son and heir of Robert, made proof of age in 23 Henry VI.; 34 Henry VI., Thomas, son and heir of Thomas, son and heir of Robert, of South Morton, granted land to William Warbleton and William Lideard at Est Whittingham, Abendon, Hammonds Place, Coldwell als Coldrag. Too little of this pedigree is known to write positively concerning it, but probably a proper search in Berkshire records would give full proof of it.

The following very curious document, which is found in the Honeywood evidences, explains the relationship of the Warbletons to the Arundells of Bechworth. Sir Thomas Browne was certainly connected with the Olive family, Sir Olive Leigh having married his daughter, and his aunt by marriage, the Lady of Edward Arundell, who made this disposition, was the daughter of a Warbleton. It is a curious name, and in a difficult search of this kind it is necessary to catch at every straw. It is again worth noting that the lady lived in Northamptonshire, from which county probably these Brownes came.

What was the object of this document? It is made after 1471, for George Browne was knighted that year, and before his death, 1483, for he is stated to be then living. It appears to have been found by Robert Honeywood at Bechworth, amongst the papers of Sir Matthew Browne, and is as valuable as curious, and well worth a literal transcription, as Robert Honeywood considered.

Digitized by Google

It is headed :

The copy of noat (verbatim) which I found amongst ye said papers of Sir Mathew Browne.

1. Thar is an owld lady dwelling in a town called Aynowe, in Northamptonshire, betwixt Warwick and Banbury, and but 3 miles from Banbury and 2 miles from Dalington.

2. ar. That this lady's name is Elizabeth, and she was wife to one Sir Edward Arundell, which was descended of ye owld Earls of Arundell and kinsman to the Earl of Arundell that now lyveth.

2. This lady saith that this Sir Edward, her husband, was uncle to Sir William, now Earl of Arundell, and brother to John Arundell, father to the said Earl.

3. Item Inq. The Christian name of this lady's husband, whether it were John, Robert, or William, or any other name?

The lady saith his name was Edward, ut supra.

4. Item Inq. Whether this lady's husband lyeth buried, and in what place?

4. The lady saith, at the Austen Friars in London, beside the Earl of Arundell's tomb on ye left hand.

5. Inq. Ye obite of this Sir Edward Arundell.

This lady saith that her husband was buried the morrow after All Hallows' Day, that is to say, the 2nd day of November, on the 13th year of King Henry the 4th, A.D., 1412.

6. Inq. How near of kin this Sir Edward Arundell was to the Earl of Arundell that now is, and know how they be of kin and in what degree?

This lady answereth this article afore in the 2nd article.

7. Inq. If the said Sir Edward Arundell had any more bretheren, and if he had inquire their names, and who is come of them, and where does of them be buried?

A. Sir Edward had a brother hight Thomas that died over sea, which Thomas had issue Eleanor, wedded to Sir Thomas Browne, of Kent.

8. Inquire if he had any sisters, their names, and to whom they were married?

A. He had no sisters.

9. Inquire if he had any uncles or any aunts, and how they were married, and who is some of them, and how!

A. He had two uncles, William and Richard. William died s.p., and Richard had issue 2 daughters. The one was called ....., and the other was called .....; and one daughter whose name was ..... was a nonn at Pisa.

10. Inquire the name of Sir John Arundell that was the father of this Sir Edward, and where he is buried?

A. He was buried in the Abbey of Missenden.

11. Inquire the name of the mother of Sir Edward, and whose daughter she was, and her arms, and where she was buried?

A. She was hight Elizabeth, and was the daughter of the Lord Spencer that was beheaded at Bristowe by the Commons. (A note is appended here in another hand that this answer is not true.)

12. Whose daughter the said Lady Elizabeth, who now liveth and dwelleth at Aynowe, who was her father, and his name, and who was her mother, and inquire the arms of her father and mother?

Digitized by Google

A. Her own father's name hight Sir John Scargill, of ....., in the county of ...., which wedded her mother, daughter of Sir John Warbalton, of Cheshire. Sir John, her father, lyeth buried in the White Friars in London, between the quire and the chancel.

13. Inquire if Sir William Willoughby's mother which Sir William wedded myne old lady of Norfolk's daughter by her 2nd husband, Strangwisse, and now she is wedded to the said Lord Berkely, if she was akin to her husband, and how they were akin?

A. This lady answereth that one that was lady of Norfolk was sister to Sir Thomas Arundell that died at Arundell, and that Sir John Arundell that died on the sea was grandfather to Sir Edward.

14. Inquire if Thomas Arundell, ye father to Dame Elenor, that was the wife of Sir Thomas Browne, of Kent, after she was wedded to Thomas Vaughan, and she was mother to Sir George Browne, that is now living, and in with my lord of ; how she was akin to him.

She answereth that her husband was uncle to Dame Elenor that was wedded to Sir Thomas Browne, and brother to Sir Thomas, her father.

15. Inquire what lyvelyhood this Sir Edward Arundell had, and every man's name, and in that it lay in?

Her husband had no more lyvelyhood than the Lordship of Aynowe, and that his grandfather, Sir John, bought the Lordship of Lord Nevyll, and that the Lordship of Aynowe was some tyme Dame Halwith Sclavering's.

The following deaths are recorded in this document: That of Thomas Brown—died 20th July, 1460—the very day of his conviction; and of George Brown, died 3rd December, 1483.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V.

SIR GEORGE BROWNE OF BECHWORTH.

The attainder of Sir Thomas Browne was immediately, upon his succession to the Throne, reversed by King Edward IV., and his heirs restored in blood. Sir George Browne was his eldest son and heir, but for some reason, probably connected with the trusts involved in his estates, he was not restored to the possession of his property. In all probability he was of full age at the time, since his parents were apparently married in 1431. This is very remarkable, looking at his position (see pedigree of the Plantagenets on Page 37), for he was not only a descendant of Elenor Plantagenet, of the Lancastrian party; but he was second cousin of Thomas Earl of Arundell, who married a sister of the Queen of King Edward IV., and his father, Sir Thomas, was probably beheaded by the Lancastrian party because of his position as Trustee for Richard Duke of York (the King's father). It may be that Sir George ignored these trusts, and tried to keep these estates for himself, although the King, in the first year of his reign, had in fact conveyed them to several great personages on a secret trust, apparently for Sir Thomas Browne's children; and, in accordance with the terms of his desire, as evinced by his last will and testament. That instrument has never been produced, most unfortunately, for it would probably dispel the whole mystery surrounding the pedigree. Sir George Browne was only knighted in 1471, ten years after Edward's accession, and he did not obtain his estates until the twelfth year of the King, when he probably

Digitized by Google

made a bargain by restoring a certain number of manors to the Queen mother. There is evidence that Thomas Vaughan was disputing about Toniford (which may have been held under different circumstances, and was expressly excepted from his grant), in an agreement to refer the matter to arbitration. This perhaps accounts for the grant to the Earl of Warwick in 5 Edward I. Philpot states that Toniford was sold to Thomas Browne, tempe Henry IV.

Speed relates that the rebellion in Kent against Richard III. was a very serious affair, and unquestionably Sir George Browne was involved in it; so that, in this instance, King Richard III. was legally justified in his action. There was a great commotion in Kent, in which the best men of the county were involved. Sir George Browne and his relative, Sir John Gilford, Fogg, Scott, Clifford, and Bonting, and they were already at the head of 5,000 men at Gravesend; but, hearing of the Duke of Buckingham's surprise, they foolishly dispersed. Richard III. had already excited the detestation of his subjects, and his deposition was certain to follow. He began his reign by murdering several of his nearest relations, including the son of King Henry VI. (whose widow he married) and the reigning King Edward V. and his innocent brother. Had he lived long enough he would doubtless have made away with the whole of the Plantaganets, male and female. As it was, he made the path of the Tudors easy, so that Henry VII. had few necessary murders to execute, and when he had accomplished his views, there was really no excuse for his son (the greater Henry) to continue in that hideous course; but murder seemed to come naturally to the Tudor instinct, and even good Queen Mary, the only upright member of that vile family, was not entirely free from it, although in her favour it may be said—if that is any excuse—that she only took life when, in the mistaken and miserable notions of the period, she thought that she thereby did a service to the Almighty. Poor Queen Mary!—called "The Bloody" by the pious Puritans whose diabolical murderous instincts she tried to quell! She did all she could to do justice to the remnants of the Royal House. She had not the strength of mind or the strong lusts of her father and virtuous sister, Elizabeth, whom they, knowing her impurity, impiously nicknamed the Virgin Queen, and their "Bright occidental star;" but she did what she

Digitized by Google

could in her short reign, and certainly she did more than justice to the great family of Bechworth, for she gave to Sir Anthony Browne the peerage of the last of the Plantagenets, Edward Earl Warwick, who was generally known as Lord Montague, who was the grandson of Richard Neville, whose son had borne that title as a Marquisate.

George Browne was knighted 1471; his brother, Sir Anthony, only in 1487, when the arms assigned to him were quarterly one and four Sable, three lions passant in bend, between two cotises, arg; two and three, Arundell. Sir Mathew, son of Sir George, was knighted in 1489, when the same arms were assigned to him, without the difference, with a crest of griffin's head erased, which seems to countenance the idea of a Welsh origin, both arms and crest being those borne by the Royal House of Powis.

There are two inquisitions in 1 Richard III., one upon November 19, taken at Horsham, Sussex, relating to a manor, the name of which is illegible, situate in that county, of which John Browne, Citizen and Mercer, and Alderman of the City of London, Henry Ashbourne, John Fenkle, and Edward Fenkle were seized, and by charter confirmed the same to George Browne and Elizabeth his wife. These are probably the same places as the lands contained in the inquisition p.m. of Dame Elizabeth of 3 Henry VII.

By another inquisition taken at Dartford, Kent, February 28th, 1 Richard III., before William Maleverer, Esq., it was found by the inquisition that Edward Poynings Clark, William Keyne, Thomas Ballard, Esq., and Nicolas Sybyll, gentleman, were seized in demesne, as of fee, of the Manors of Rokesley and North Cray, with the advowson of the Church, before October 18th last, and that the same were demised to Elizabeth, who was the wife of Robert Poynings, Esq., by virtue of which the said Elizabeth was seized thereof, and that she married George Browne, Kt., and the said George Browne and Elizabeth his wife were then jointly seized, and that he died the 3rd day of December last (this is the date given by the Honeywood Evidences for Sir George's death), leaving her surviving.

The Manor of North Cray was held of the Manor of Horton Kirby of the King by fealty and suit of court annually.

And they found (May 20th, 15 Edward IV.) that John Browne, Kt., Citizen and Mercer of London, etc., Henry Ashbourne, John

Digitized by Google

Fenkle, and Edward Fenkle were seized of the Manor of Melton, near Canterbury, and demised the same to the said George Browne and Elizabeth. It was held of John Archbishop of Canterbury.

In a MS. book of Sir John Scott's expenses there is an entry under the year 1465, of a payment to George Browne for the marriage of Edward Poynings, from which it would seem that he was already possessed of the Poynings inheritance in that year.

There are three inquisitions p. m. of Elizabeth, widow of George Browne, Kt., and formerly widow of Robert Poynings—one for Kent (others for Sussex and Surrey), which is dated February 9th, 3 Henry VII., and the inquisition October 16th, 4 Henry VII.

The Kent inquest again recites the charter of Edward Poynings Clerk, William Keyne, Esq., Thomas Ballard, and Nicolas Sybell, of the Manors of Rokysley and North Cray, but again without giving the date of the charter by which they were acquired. It also recites the demise of May 20th, 15 Edward IV., by John Browne, Kt., Hy. Ashbourne, and the Fenkels, of the Manor of Melton—but again without explaining how and when they became seized.

Elizabeth Browne died February 1st, 3 Henry VII. Edward Poynings, Knight, her son and heir, aged twenty-nine and more. He was no doubt the Edward Poynings whose marriage Sir John Scott bought in 5 Edward IV. C, Series 2, Vol. IV. (59); and E. Series II., File 459 (8).

In the Surrey inquest the same deed of May 20th, 15 Edward IV., is recited, by which Sir John Browne, and the other feoffors who, at the request of Sir George Browne, Kt., now deceased, demised the Manor of West Bechworth as above, and Edward Poynings, Clerk, Roger Lewkner, Kt., Thomas Balard, Nicolas Sybell, and Jo Irygge demised lands in Charlewood and St. Margaret, Southwark, to Robert Poynings and Elizabeth his wife.

The Manor of West Bechworth, worth £ , and five messuages, 160 acres of land, and 16 acres of meadow in Dorking Capella and Shire, worth £10, were held of Thomas Earl of Arundell, service unknown.

One hundred and eighty acres of land and 35 shillings rent in Charlewood, Hocte, and Newdegate, worth 4 shillings, held of the Prior of Christ Church, Canterbury, service unknown.

Digitized by Google

A messuage and two gardens in Southwark, worth 40 shillings, held of John Archbishop of Canterbury. C, Series II., Vol. IV. (61); E, Series II., File 103 (7).

In Sussex, the Manor of Shapwyke, Egleworth, £28, held of Hy. Lychford, demised by the said deed of May 20th, 15 Edward IV.

The Manor of Compton, nine m., held of Thomas Earl of Arundell; the Manor of West Marden, nine m., held of same.

The Manor of Chaukton, worth £20, held of Wm. Radmyld.

The Manor of Littleworth, worth 40 shillings, held of Jo Saundre.

There is an inquisition of October 17th, 3 Henry VII., p. m., of Thomas Hoo, in which the same facts are recorded, and that John Browne, Kt., and other feoffees demised to the said Sir George Brown and Elizabeth Poynings, and that at his death she was justly seized thereof till Thomas Hoo disseized her; but at the time of his death she had re-entered and was in possession. William Boleyn, Kt., aged thirty-six, was his cousin and heir, son of Anne, daughter of the late Lord de Hoo and Hastings (his brother). This relates to the Manors of Shapwick Egle, Compton, West Marden, and Littleworth, as above, and a tenement called Grovels; also Wynd in Hastings, a messuage in Wychelsey, Rye, and Pitts. It is probably one of the curious conveyances of the period, intending to defeat a forfeiture.

An inquisition of Edward Poynings, Clerk, who died seized of the reversion of Sir George Browne's estate of Rokesley and North Cray, held of John Stonor of his Manor of Norton Kirby.

Edward Poynings, Knight, son of Robert, his elder brother, was his heir.

John Browne was said to have been a feofee of William Stonor, who died 11 Henry VII., and his successors were long possessed of a Manor (called Reynolds) in that place.

The connection between Sir John Browne and Sir George is not positively known; but it began prior to 15 Edward IV., when we find him a feoffee of all the estates (including Bechworth Castle), which remained in the family. If the conveyance from Sir Thomas or Sir George to Sir John Browne could be found their relationship would probably be made clear.

Digitized by Google

Horton Kirby is said to have been carried into the Stonor family, at the end of the reign of Richard II, Sir Thomas Stonor then holding it; but this seems probably to be a guess, for his grandson, Sir William Stonor, held it, and he probably acquired it, having married Anne, a co-heir of John Neville, Marquis of Montacute, sister of Lucy, the wife of Anthony Brown, so that the earlier possession of the Brownes seems probable. The same writer (Hasted) states that Reynolds Place passed by sale to Sir John Browne in 21 Edward IV. This may be consistent with the alleged sale by Sir William Stonor, who died 11 Henry VII.

No doubt Rokesley, part of Horton Kirby, was held by a family of that name.

In 15 Edward IV. the Manor of Rokesley was apparently the property of the Poynings, but, curiously, Sir Maurice le Brun in 20 Edward III. had held a fee in Bergham, which Philip de Rokesley held of him. This Maurice Brown seems to have been a man of considerable property in various counties. 1 Edward III. he fined with Richard, his son, concerning the Manor of West Chanlow, Berks. It is tempting to suggest that he was identical with the Lord of the Manor of South Morton, though it is more probable that he was the Archdeacon of Rochester.

13 Henry VI. a Maurice Bruyne, Knight, had free warren in his Manors in Kent, Wilts and Essex. 21 Edward IV. Thomas, his son and heir, had a licence to depart from the realm.

The family of Rokesley, of North Cray, are well known. Malger de Rokesley held it at Domesday, and his descendant, Sir John, accompanied Richard I. to Palestine, and was present with many of the Kentish gentry at the Seige of Acon. His grandson, Gregory Rokesley, was Lord Mayor of London, 3 Edward I. (from 1275 to 1285); he was Keeper of the King's Exchequer, and Assay-Master-General of the Mint. This office was subsequently held by Sir William de Hastings, Knight, created by Edward IV. Baron Hastings of Ashby-de-la-Zouch, and beheaded by Richard III. On the death of his successor, Francis, second Earl of Huntingdon, just one hundred years later, in 1561 (who married Catherine Pole, daughter of the Lord Montague, the patron of the Brownes of Loughboro), this great office was given to John Browne, of Horton Kirby, the grandson of Sir John, the Lord Mayor. If it could be shown that the latter descended from Sir

Digitized by Google

Thomas Browne—inasmuch as his son descended from the heiress of Rokesley—he would have had some show of hereditary right, though he was not the true heir, nor indeed a lineal descendant.

Sir Rich Rokesley, son of the Lord Mayor, was Governor of Poicteau and Montreul in Picardy in 1 Edward II. He married Joan, sister and heir of John de Criol, a great Kent Baron, and he left two daughters and co-heirs—Agnes, wife of Thomas Poynings, and Joan, wife of Hugh de Pateshall.

Walter Browne, in 1589 (who was clearly giving the true family traditionary evidence), gives as the only issue of "Robert Browne Armiger" his daughter, Elenor, who, he states, was his heiress; whilst another writer states that he was a Knight, and that he married Mary, daughter of Sir William Mallet, and had issue a son (beside Lady Kempe). Sir Thomas, Master of the Lists tempe Edward IV., who married Mary Metcalfe, of Napper, Yorkshire, and had issue Sir John Browne, Lord Mayor of London 21 Edward IV. This is a most important statement, if true, and it is to be found in the Kent Heraldic Visitation—the learned Editor, who gives it, states that it should be accepted with caution because it is inconsistent with other statements, and he refers especially to page 164 of his volume. But the question is, is it consistent with the evidence known concerning him? And this is so important to Derbyshire history that it must be the subject of another chapter.

It is through an unexpected piece of good fortune that we obtain the names of the seven sons of Sir Thomas Browne from the grant to a rapacious Welshman, Thos. Vaughan, "of all the lands and tenements goods and chattles" of the decapitated Sir Thomas, which was coupled, of course, with the hand of the fair Dame, who for thirty years had been his wife. It was a shocking custom of that period to sell the rich widow immediately on her husband's death, whether she liked it or not, and, in fact, she was a mere encumbrance on the property; and there is evidence that Thomas Vaughan offered—though probably he did not pay—the price of £1,000 for the privilege. This grant is indeed good fortune to the genealogist, for at that period there are no contemporary Heralds Visitations, to record the younger sons, and but few other means of information. But this good fortune is as nothing compared to finding in an almost contemporary document an elaborate history, given by one who had married a member of the family.

Digitized by Google

This is found in a remarkable volume, "The Honeywood Evidences" (16,604 Plut 176 H.), which was presented to the British Museum by Mr. G. B. Tyndale, February 25th, 1847, to which is appended a note by his son-in-law, Benj Wyatt Greenfield, who states :—

There is evidence in this volume that its contents were compiled and written c. 1612—22 by Robert Honeywood, of Marks Hall, Essex. He was the first son of Robert Honeywood by Mary, 2nd daughter and coheir of Robert Atwaters, of Pet, in Charing.

At fol. 6 Mr. Honeywood thus writes of himself :—

My father married my mother February, 1543. I was born at Royton, 27th September, 1545, and so I am of the age of 67 years this 1612.

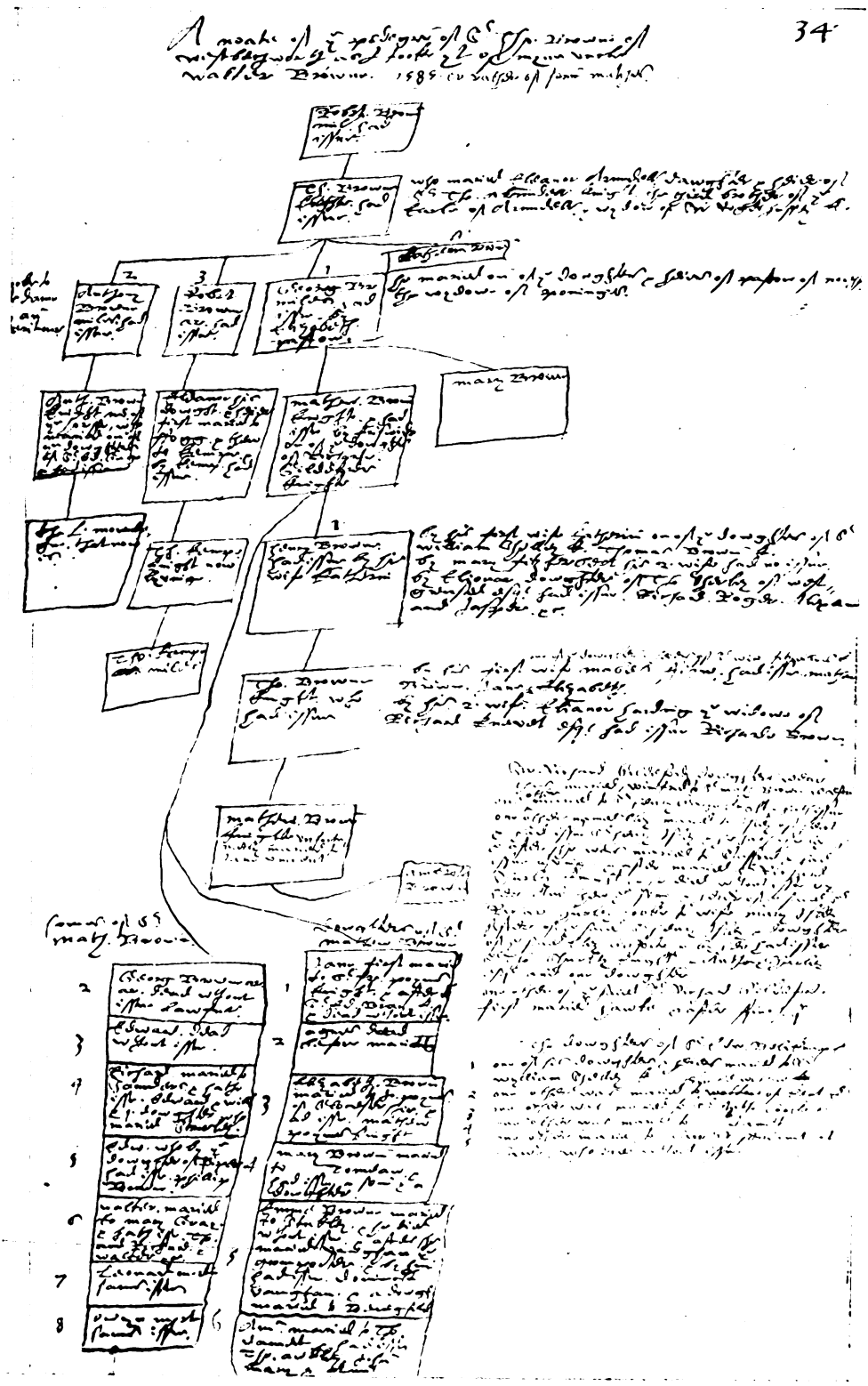
At fol. 3 the pedigree of Honeywood is given, from which it appears that for his second wife the author of the book married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Browne, of Beechworth Castle, in Sussex, Knight, and had issue Thomas.

A photograph of this pedigree is here given, most generously presented, with the other illustrations, by Mr. James Watts, of Abney Hall, who is a skilled photographer, and who took most of the views himself.

The remarkable pedigree so preserved by Robert Honeywood was taken down by him from the lips of Walter Browne, a grandson of Sir George Browne. We only learn part of the history; nothing of Sir Thomas's, except that he was a son of Robert, and that Thomas Browne had three sons by Elenor Arundell, and one daughter, Katherine. He deduces the pedigree of Sir Anthony, the second son, to his own date, but only giving his son and a grandson. Of Robert, the third son, he only states that he had a daughter and heiress, married to Fogg, and then to Kemp. He gives no issue by Fogg, and only Thomas Kempe, then living, and his son, Sir Thomas. Of Sir George (his own grandfather) he only gives Sir Mathew, his son, and one daughter, Mary Browne, although it is known that he had at least two other sons, and probably more. The history of the issue of his own parents is, however, very full and most valuable, and he probably gives us that which we can learn from no other source; nor is it probable that very much of it can be verified, the date being too early for parish registers and generally for wills. The paper is headed, "Fo. 34 of the Honeywood Evidences": "A noate of the pedigree of Sir Thomas Browne of West Beechworth as I took it of myne uncle

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Walter Browne 1589" (in another ink or hand) "or rather of some matches." These entries are as follows:—

Thomas Browne, Kt., was son of Robert, and had 3 sons. Sir Mathew Browne, Kt. (the first), had issue, by Frisewide, one of the daughters of Richard Guildford, Kt., whose daughters were thus married—Winifred to Sir Mathew Browne, as before (from which it appears that Winifred and Friswide are convertible names); one other married to Sir Henry Gage, Kt., and hath issue; one other, named Elizabeth, married to Isley, of Kent, and hath issue, Sir Henry Isley, and he hath issue living, and, after, she was married to Stafford, and had issue living, and after married to Sir Richard Shirley, Kt., and he died without issue by her, and then the son and heir of Sir Richard Shirley took to wife May Isley, sister of the said Sir Henry Isley, and daughter of the said Elizabeth Guildford, and by her had issue Sir Thomas Shirley, Kt., and Anthony Shirley, Esq., and one daughter. One other of the said Sir Richard Guildford's (daughters) first married Hawte and after Finch.

In a separate note is added:

The daughter of Sir Edward Balknap (see will of Ann, the wife of Sir John Browne of London, 1503), one of her daughters and heirs married to Sir William Shelly, Kt., one other was married to Sir Edward Wotper, of Kent, one other to Sir Anthony Cook, Kt., one other to Dannett, one other to Carveer, Sergeant-at-law, who died sp.

(1) Henry Browne, eldest son of Mathew, had issue by his first wife, Catherine, daughter of Sir William Shelly, Thomas Browne, Kt.; by his second wife, Mary Fitzherbert, had no issue; by Eleanor, daughter of Thomas Shirley, of West Greenstead, Esq., had issue Richard, Roger, Alexander, and Jasper.

Thomas Browne, Kt., son of Henry by his first wife, Mabel fitz William, one of the daughters and heirs of Sir William fitz William, had issue Mathew Browne, Jane, and Elizabeth (this last lady became the wife of Robert Honeywood, the writer of the M.S,); by his second wife, Eleanor Harding, widow of Sir Richard Knyvet, he had issue Richard Browne, Mathew Browne, son of Sir Thomas, "unfortunately" married to Jane Vincent, and had issue Ambrose (he was created a Baronet). It does not appear whether Miss Vincent had done evil. Possibly it is only the way in which Mr. Honeywood, who had been twice married, regarded matrimony.

(2) George Browne, Esq., 2nd son of Sir Mathew, died sp.

(3) Edward, 3rd son of same, also died sp.

(4) Richard, 4th son of same, married to Saunders, and hath issue Edward and William, and one daughter, who married .....

(5) Edward, 5th son of the same, by the daughter of ..... Piper, had Phillip Browne.

(6) Walter, 6th son of same, married to Mary Gvar, and hath issue Thomas, and Richard, and Walter.

(7) Leonard, 7th son of same, died sp.

(1) Jane, 1st daughter of same, first married to Sir Fr Poinz, Kt., and after to Sir J. Bray, Kt., and died sp.

(2) Agnes, dead before marriage.

(3) Elizabeth Browne, married to John Poynz of Gloucestershire, and had issue Mathew Poynz, Kt.

(4) Mary Browne, married to Tomeau, and had issue a son and a daughter.

(5) Emmet Browne, married to John Stukley, and he died sp., after she married

Digitized by Google

"Vaughan ye Gwinpocher," and by him had issue Dionisius Vaughan, and a daughter married to Bedingfield.

(6) Ann, married to Thomas Dannet, and had issue Thomas, Audely, John, Mary, and Annis.

Thus, it will be seen, the Honeywood testimony takes the pedigree down from Sir Thomas to Philip Browne, who was doubtless the father of the Rev. John Browne, Rector of Loughborough; and, as will be seen by reference to Chapter II. of this book, the pedigree from Philip Browne to Ferdinand Browne, of Loughborough, the brother of Theophilus Browne, of Derby, is shown and proved chiefly by means of the parish registers of Loughborough. The identity of the family seems satisfactorily established by the history of the Hastings family.

Only a few records will be adduced in proof of this pedigree, nor is it necessary, for the main lines of it are matters of history, especially the descent of the Brownes of Bechworth Castle from Sir Thomas and Elenor Arundell, to Ambrose, who was created a baronet, and whose descent is well authenticated. The descent of the Viscounts Montague is but partially known, little being given beside the descent of the title; but, curiously, it seems impossible to add to it, for nothing seems recorded. And the other branches here given, though some of them are well known in parts, are not generally known to be connected with the main family of Bechworth.

The inquisitions presently given throw but little light upon the history of Sir George Browne, and there are but very few records relating to his property.

The earliest is a grant of Archers Court, Revers, in Kent, 1 Edward IV., to Sir George. Archers Court was sold by Sir Mathew Browne, his son, to Captain Isaac Honeywood, who was slain at the Battle of Newport, and died s. p. He devised it to his nephew, Colonel Honeywood, son of Arthur, his brother, both of whom were sons of Robert Honeywood, the writer of the Honeywood Evidences, who was of Charing, by Mary his wife, daughter and co-heir of Robert Atwater, of Lenham (Hasted, Kent, Vol. 2, p. 442), whose second wife, Elizabeth, was daughter of Sir Thomas Browne, of Bechworth, great grandson of Sir Thomas and Elenor Arundell.

Sir George Browne was apparently indicted, convicted, and beheaded about December 3rd, 1 Richard III. That date, as well

Digitized by Google

as that of the death of Sir Thomas, are found in the Honeywood Evidences. About November 7th, 1 Henry VII., the Commons stated to the King in Parliament that Sir George Browne, deceased, late Alderman of the Ward of Westgate, Canterbury, was attainted by Richard III., when the King was pleased to reverse the attainder. This special mention of the Aldermanrie of Canterbury shows that it was a very important office.

But little remains to be recorded of the Bechworth family, although in the first year of the reign of Henry VII. Sir Mathew Browne was restored to blood, and survived till the last year of Queen Mary, when he left seven sons and six daughters—a promise of a fine progeny. In a short time they all seemed to die away, and there is no record remaining concerning them. Nothing seems known of them, and they have faded out of history. Nor is anything known of Elizabeth, who was the second wife of Robert Honeywood, the author of the Evidences, whose splendid work will keep alive the memory of their branch of a great family. But, alas! we know nothing of this lady, and she, too, has faded into cloudland. A melancholy termination of a great family, indeed, but doubtless there was some cause for it, which one day may be brought to light, though at present we can only write "finis" on this chapter of the history, for in truth it is buried in obscurity.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI.

THE VISCOUNTS MONTAGUE.

There is a curious history attached to the fine portrait of Sir Anthony Browne, father of the first Viscount Montague, which adorns this book as a frontispiece, and which is here shown as it hangs on the grand staircase of Mr. Watts', at Abney Hall. It was purchased by Mr. Watts at the sale of the Gages, of Hengrave Hall, Suffolk, who were doubly connected with Sir Anthony.

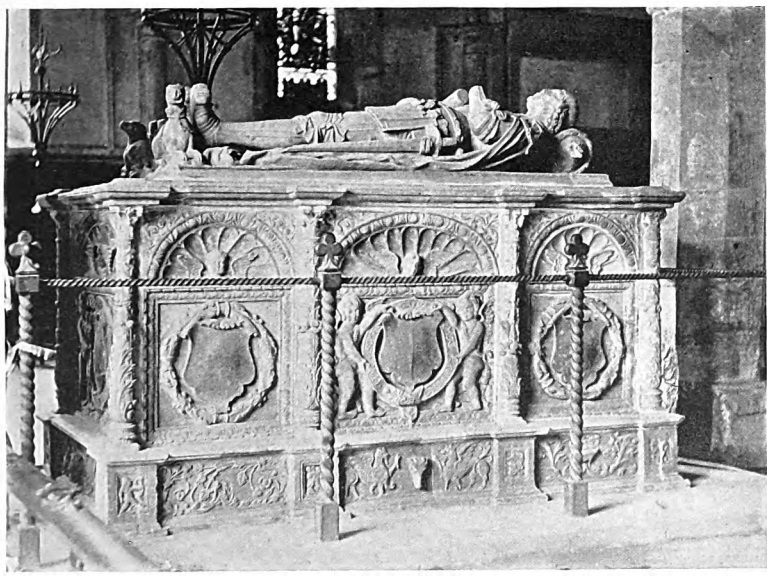
Sir Mathew married Winifred, daughter of Sir Richard Guildford, and her sister married Sir Henry Gage, Knight. His first cousin, Sir Anthony, married a daughter of Sir John Gage, and this picture may have always remained at Hengrave, or possibly it may have been taken there for safety.

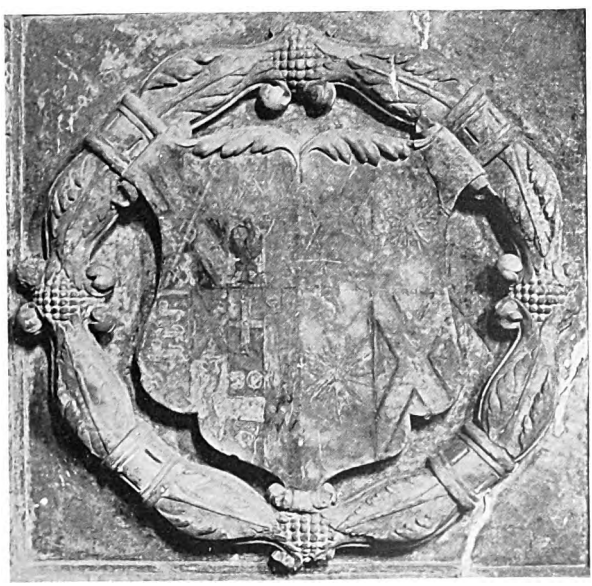
In the Vetusta Monumenta there is a confused account of the pictures which were at Coudray before the disastrous fire, written by R. G. (writing November 7th, 1793).

He describes the pictures destroyed at the fire, but evidently from statements made to him at different times, for his details do not run consecutively.

At page 2 he states: "There were portraits of the Brownes, Anthony, father and grandson, first and second Viscounts Montague." In the next page (3) he writes of Sir Anthony Browne (son of Sir Anthony, the first seated here in 1485). There were several portraits:

Digitized by Google





MONUMENT OF SIR ANTHONY BROWNE, STANDARD BEARER OF KING HENRY THE VIII., IN BATTLE ABBEY, WITH ENLARGED SHIELD OF ARMS UPON IT.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

(1) One from a Bust by Van Reis;

(2) One in the gold frame before-mentioned;

(3 and 4) One whole-length in the party coloured paned dress in which he betrothed Ann of Cleves, as Proxy for Henry VIII., and a copy of it by Lucy, to which is added in a note: "His neck and shoulders bare, and very browne, a monstrous sword, his breeches straight and slashed, countercharged, the left side blue and white, the right white, a hat and feather, the George round his neck."

He then adds:—One of the portraits of Sir Anthony Browne had this inscription under it and at the side:—

"He ended hys lyfe the sixth of May in the second year of Kynge Edward the Sixth 1548 at Byflet House in Surrey by him buylded and lyeth buried at Battle in Sussex by Dame Alice his fyrst wife where he began a stately house since proceded in by hys son and heyre Anthony Viscount Mountague Chiefe Standard bearer of England Levtenant of the forrest of Wyndsor with other Parks one of the Queen Marys honourable Privy Council and Knight and Companion of the most noble Order of the Garter He had by Dame Alyce daughter to Sir John Gage Knyght of the noble Order of the Garter controuler to Kynge Henry the Eight and Chawncellor of his Duchy of Lancaster and after Lord Chamberlain to Queen Mary Constable of the Tower London and one of their honourable Privy Council seaven sons Anthony of his proper name, William Henry, Francis, Thomas, George, and Henry Browne. He had also by her three daughters, Mary, Mabel, and Lucy. His second and last wife was the lady Elizabeth Garret after Countess of Lincoln and one of the daughters of Garrold Earl of Kyldare by whoe he had two sonnes Edward and Thomas which died both in their infancie."

(5) A head in a bonnet and ruff, with the Montague arms and the motto: "Futura firmiora."

Page 11 he writes:—"In the drawing-room, hung with tapestry, was the picture of Anthony Browne, taken from a bust by Van Reis, under him with the inscription given p. 3." This is exactly the account given on the Watts picture, which would seem therefore to be taken from Reis's bust.

Page 13, on the picture of Sir Anthony Browne, mentioned page 3 and note was this inscription:—

Digitized by Google

"Sir Anthony Browne, K.G.

"He lyvynge was all at one time and to hys death Master of the Horse to Kynge Henry the Eyghe and after to Kynge Edward the Syxthe Capytayne of both theyre Maisties Gentlemen Pentioners Chiefe Standard bearer of England Justice in Oyer of all theyre forrestes parkes and chases beyond the River of Trent northward Levtenant of the Forests of Wyndsor Walmer and Ashdowne with dyvers Parkes and Chases southward one of the Executors to Kynge Henry the Eyght one of theyre Maiesties honorable Privy Council and Knight and Companion of the most noble Order of the Garter." *In this dress he married by proxy Princess Anna Cleves, relex of King Henry VIII.*

This cannot be Mr. Watts' picture, because his is obviously taken from a bust, and has no hat and feather, no sword and no breeches; but, curiously, it has the same inscriptions which appear on No. 3, except the words relating to the dress worn at the marriage.

From the fact that Mr. R. G. wrote his accounts in scraps it is obvious that he took it from different sources, probably at different times.

The picture was thus described by Hampton and Son in their sale catalogue, August 5th, 1897, and following days:—

"Lot 520.—A portrait of Sir Anthony Browne, in panel. Holbein. Of Battle Abbey and Coudray. Master of the Horse to Henry VIII. Married Alice, daughter of Sir John Gage, K.G. This picture is mentioned in Vol. III. of the Vetusta Monumenta as amongst those stolen from Coudray at the time of its destruction by fire in 1793. Sir Anthony is here represented in the dress he wore when he married by proxy Anna of Cleves, wife of Henry VIII., 1538."

This chapter of the family, like the last, opens in misfortune, but then rises magnificently, only to set in greater gloom. The first point is to state the position of Anthony, the founder of this branch in the pedigree. Wotton and other writers state him to have been the eldest son of Sir Thomas Browne. The evidence already adduced of the charter of Edward IV. to his mother and her second husband, Thomas Vaughan, no doubt gives the fourth as his place amongst her children, and the charter of Sir George to the King's mother clearly proves that he was the first son of

Digitized by Google

Sir Thomas, who was beheaded in 1 Richard III. Mathew, his eldest son, was probably a minor, which led to his uncle, Sir Anthony, being selected for the high honour of being the King's Standard-bearer.

Anthony Browne, the founder of this, the greatest branch of the family, was the fourth son of Sir Thomas Browne by his wife, the Lady Elenor Arundell, and, as before stated, after the unhappy destruction of his father, his name, as a younger son, appears in the grant of the estates to Thomas Vaughan in the first year of King Edward IV. There does not appear to be any reference to him in the Close or Patent Rolls until the first year of Henry VII., when, on March 10th, 1 Henry VII, he was appointed Standard-bearer of the King, with a salary of £40 a year.

September 25th, in the same year, he was appointed Steward of the King's Manors of Kittley and Wrabston, County Surrey, and Keeper of the Park there. On November 3rd he received a gratuity of £20 "for services." Thomas Eden at the same date received a similar sum for himself for the like cause.

On the 2 Henry VII. a grant was made to him of an annuity of £10 for the term of his life, and a further grant to him as one of the Esquires of the King's body, of the office of Constable of the Castle of Queenborough (Kent), and the Stewardship of the Lordships of Middleton and Merdon.

He was knighted at the Battle of Newark, 2 Henry VII., on June 16th.

February 28th, 4 Henry VII.—Patent m. 15 d. (17)—there is a commission to Anthony Browne to take measures for the succour of Brittany, and the same year it is said that he was knighted and the arms of his family assigned to him with a difference (Metcalfe's Book of Knights); but apparently he had been knighted two years previously.

In 18 Henry VII. he was appointed Constable of the Castle of Calais, and he received 25,000 franks in gold, the annual payment agreed upon with King Lewis of France, which he received again on November 3rd, 1492. In 20 Henry VII. he again received this annual sum.

He married first a lady named Alice, of whose family nothing is recorded, but had no issue by her. He married secondly Alice,

Digitized by Google

the daughter and co-heir of John Neville, Marquis of Montague, the widow of Sir Thomas Fitz William of Aldewerk, by whom he had Anthony, his only son and successor, and Elizabeth, who married Henry Somerset, Earl of Worcester, from whom the Dukes of Beaufort and the Lords Arundell of Wardour are descended; and Lucy, who married Sir Thomas Clifford, Knight, ancestor of the Lords Clifford and the Earls of Cumberland.

By his will, dated September 25th, 1505 (P.C.C., A'Dean, 15) he describes himself as "Lieutenant of the Castle of Calais" and desires to be buried in the Resurrection Chapel of St. Nicolas, beside his wife to whom he had been married previously to his marriage with Lucy Neville. He leaves his lands to his second wife for life, with remainder to Anthony, his son, in tail, with remainder to his daughter Ann (probably wife of Cutts). He mentions Sir Edward Poynings in his will, who was son of Elizabeth, wife of his brother George, by her first husband.

He left this only son, Anthony, who was not knighted until the 13th of Henry VIII., when he had displayed great valour at the Seige of Morlaise, and this probably gives the date of his father's marriage about the year 1500.

Sir Anthony was, like his father, appointed in 16 Henry VIII. to be Esquire of the King's body in 1524, and Standard-bearer of the King and Master of the Horse, 1539, and K.G. in 1545. He was Justice in Eyre for the King's Forests north of Trent. He was greatly favoured by the King, who placed implicit trust in him, and he seems not only to have been in the King's confidence, but to have aided him in his various matrimonial difficulties. He was one of the King's Ambassadors to confer with the Pope (before Henry had thrown off his allegiance) respecting the divorce from Catherine of Aragon, and later he stood in the interesting, though rather ridiculous, position as proxy for the King upon his fifth marriage, with Ann of Cleves; and it is said, probably not without truth, that he was the recipient of strong language from the bluff one for bringing him such a lady for his consort, whom he rudely compared to a Flanders mare. This, however, did not appear to have disturbed their friendship, for the King appointed him one of the guardians for the Princes, Edward and Elizabeth, and left him a legacy of £300 by his will.

Digitized by Google

On August 15th, 30 Henry VIII., he obtained the grant of the house and Scite and of all the lands of the late Monastery of Battle, which he made his principal residence, and where he was buried April 24th, 31 Henry VIII.

It has always been asserted that Sir Anthony was a strict Catholic; but this must be tempered by the explanation that he was probably only strict in principle, for although apparently he did not obtain very much of the spoils of the Church directly for himself, yet indirectly he enjoyed much of them. He was half-brother to the Earl of Southampton (son of his mother by her first husband), who was a terrible Church robber, and who died in the year 1543 possessed of immense wealth—the spoils of abbeys, monasteries, and priories, including that of Coudray—the fatal inheritance said to be weighted by the curse, which certainly in this case followed and bore down upon him, as well as upon the family who succeeded him. It was doubtless a terrible position to have such an inheritance thrust upon him, but he had prepared the way for it by receiving the spoils of Battle Abbey. It would require a very strong-minded and honest man to restore such property to the poor, from whom it had been filched. It may have been—and let us hope it was—in his mind to restore it to the Church at the first opportunity. It was certainly impossible to take that step whilst the King Henry was alive; it would end in the destruction of the penitent thief, and a Catholic, under the circumstances, may even have been advised by the Church to act as he did, with the intention of restoring the fatal inheritance on the first opportunity.

Sir Anthony, unhappily, died in the prime of life before such opportunity occurred, he only surviving his wretched master a few months, whilst his property devolved upon his successors. Sir Anthony was blessed with a numerous family by his first wife, Alice, daughter of Sir Jo Gage. He had seven sons and three daughters. She died in the year 1540, and he then married Elizabeth, the beautiful daughter of Gerald, ninth Earl of Kildare, by whom he had two sons. They died in infancy. And the lady then married Sir Edward Clinton, first Earl of Lincoln.

What became of the numerous issue of his first marriage is unknown. They have disappeared from history, in spite of the frantic efforts of peerage-hunters to claim descent from them.

Digitized by Google

The will of Sir Anthony Browne, Knight, K.G., is in the P.C.C. It is dated 1547, and proved about March, 1550.

He desires to be buried at Battle with his wife. She was buried there 1540.

In the religious portion of the will he prays God may pardon the soul of King Henry VIII.—a touching act of propriety, when it is considered how much their lives had been entwined together; though it is an astonishing piece, almost of presumption, on his part, considering their relations and his full knowledge of Henry's true character, that he, a Catholic, should dare to pollute so solemn an instrument by such an appeal. As a Catholic he would know that although none need despair, none should presume. He would also know that one so steeped in crimes, dying apparently unrepentant, could not but be abhorrent to the Almighty. Henry continued his brutal conduct to the very last, and it was well known that the days of his last wife—if the consorts of such a man can be dignified by that noble name—were actually numbered in the King's mind, and that had he survived but a few hours another brutal murder had been added to the pile in order, of course, to appease his conscience. There would be a general relief to all when the news spread that the voluptuary had been found dead in his chair—that his bowels had gushed out, for his body burst—possibly through some violent explosion of wrath—and it was stated—perhaps an invention of one of his enemies—that a terribly fitting retribution had befallen him, and that the dogs had licked up his blood.

These pious ejaculations in testimentary documents are not to be seriously entertained, and weigh nothing in comparison with the acts of a man's life.

Sir Anthony enumerated his seven sons, all infants at that date, his eldest son, though an infant, already knighted.

Metcalf gives the year 1546 for the knighthood of one Sir Anthony, with the arms differing from his father's of Or a lion rampant gu. (the arms used by the family of Loughborough). He was probably of age about March, 1550, when the will was proven.

His younger sons were named and probably come in this order: William (he is named his second son in the will), Henry, Francis, Thomas, George, and Henry the younger.

Digitized by Google

To his son Francis he gave the custody and marriage (no doubt with a view to his provision) of Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Hugh Hastings.

To Mary, his daughter, he gave 400 marcs. She subsequently married John Gray, son of the Marquis of Dorset, from whom descend the present Earls of Stamford and Warrington.

To Mabel, his daughter, 900 marcs. She subsequently married Gerard Earl of Kildare.

To Lucy, his daughter, the marriage of Lord Dacre, "which I bought of King Henry the VIII., on whose soul Jesu have mercy." If Lord Dacre died his daughter was to have the marriage of his brother, Gregory Fynes (which no doubt had been chucked into the matrimonial bargain if this marriage did not come off—the marriagees sometimes died or did something which made it impossible to fulfil these prudent arrangements). Lucy was to have 800 marcs, which she took in marriage with Thomas Roper, of Eltham, Kent, the ancestor of the Lords Teynham, whose issue by her soon became extinct.

To his second son, William, he bequeathed "two indifferent good feather beds," which reminds one of the bequest by the great Poet to his wife. Was it intended as a mark of reproach? It is certainly a very curious bequest by a very rich man.

To Ann, his son's wife, £20 worth of plate.

This good Catholic was not ashamed to notice his bastard children, and leaves small legacies to them. It had been more fitting had he by anticipation adopted the modern method of our rich testators, who make away with their property secretly to avoid Sir William Harcourt's death duties.

To Elizabeth Hastings, £20. He also left legacies to Wm. Lord Herbert, Earl of Southampton, "my brother," and to his nephew, Sir John Cutts, Knight, and the son of Sir Nicolas Hervie and Dame Elizabeth his wife, "my sister;" to George Bigley, William Denton, William Whiteman, "my clerk," Lord Russell, Lord St. John, Lord Riche, "my loving friend," Sir John Gage, Sir John Baker, Knight, and John Skinner, Esq.

Sir Anthony (born in 1526), his eldest son, succeeded him. He is said to have been, like his father, a staunch Roman Catholic. He was knighted by King Edward VI. in 1551. He, too, retained

Digitized by Google

the property of the Church, but he still practised his religion. In 1551 he was sent to the Fleet for hearing mass. Apparently he valued his religion more than his life, for he did not conceal his opinions, and opposed strenuously in the House of Lords the infamous Act of Supremacy, which has its counterpart in the present day in the blasphemous Coronation Oath. One other personal trait is worth recording. When the youthful King Edward VI. murdered the Duke of Somerset his mother's brother, Sir Anthony Browne, rode bravely by his side to the scaffold.

The second son, William, married Anne, daughter and heir of Hugh Hastings, and obtained with her the Manor of Elsing, in Norfolk, but the family died out in the third generation. Of the history of the third and fourth sons, Henry and Francis, nothing is known.

In 1552 he entertained the King with great magnificence at Coudray. His first wife was Jane, daughter of Robert Ratcliffe, Earl of Sussex, by whom he had an only son, the second Viscount.

In 1553 the opportunity came for him to disgorge his illgotten wealth, for Queen Mary, having ascended the Throne, appointed him Viscount Montague. There was no longer any danger in restoring Church plunder; but even then there were undoubtedly immense difficulties in the way, partly because the immense wealth which he now enjoyed was necessary for his state, and because nearly all the great families had in some way or other become possessed of Church property, having, in fact, been bribed by Henry to destroy religion by the gift of it. Many of them, whilst remaining Catholics, continued to enjoy it. Indeed, Mary herself was not free from this source of corruption, for she did not scruple to use the prices to be obtained for the jewels and valuables of the churches which King Edward's Commissioners had industriously collected, and which were found in the Royal Treasury at his death—a wretched inheritance of enormous value.

Some small portion of the Church estates were restored, but the greater part of the new holders compounded with their consciences, as they were allowed by the Pope's decree, by giving up something and promising more thereafter—which promises, of course, were never fulfilled, and the descendants of many of these nobles to this day, although they are themselves Catholics, still adhere to it.

Digitized by Google

He was sent by Queen Mary as Ambassador to the Pope in order to bring the Kingdom into union with the Church of Rome.

The Viscount Montague lived till 1592, and died in possession of his monastic properties. The title lingered in his descendants till the year 1793, when the Curse of Coudray (as it was called) fell upon George, the eighth Viscount, and he was drowned unmarried, and all the great wealth of the family, or as much of it as was left, was divided between his three sisters, who took it to their husbands' families—Lady Clinton, the Countess Spencer, and the Marchioness of Exeter.

It was indeed a singular circumstance that no heirs to the peerage could be found till, going back eight generations, a younger son of the second Marquis was discovered, whose descendant, in the person of Mark Anthony Browne, became ninth Viscount (but without the property). He only enjoyed the title for four years, when he died s.p., and no other heirs have since been discovered.

Croke's History of the Blounts gives a marriage of Eleanor, daughter of Sir Charles Blount, to George Browne, of Caversham, son and heir of Sir George Browne, second son of the Lord Montague. His sister Frances married Wm. Dormer, third son of Sir Wm. Dormer, of Dorton, Bucks.

Margaret Pate, a widow, m. Thos. Pope Blount, who was born 1598, and died s.p. 1654.

This Sir George Browne must have been son of Sir Anthony by Jane Ratcliff, the father of Sir Henry of Kiddington, created a baronet. He had also a brother, George, who is said to have married a daughter of Richard Blount, of Maypowder, by whom he had issue George, Richard, Elenor, and Alice.

There is a will in the P.P.C. which is probably that of the son of Sir Anthony, dated November 21st, 1614. He devises his estates to Thomas Mettam, of York, and Sir John Curzon, of Water Park, Oxon (?). He mentions his daughters, Marie, wife of Thomas Paston, Elizabeth and Jane. He had a son, George, and another, Francis, who was in religion.

Henry Browne (son of Sir Peter, eldest son of Sir Henry, of Kiddington) was created a Baronet by King Charles II., with remainder to his brother, Francis. He had four sons, and the

Digitized by Google

eldest married and had a son, who also married, but they all seemed to have died without issue, and the Baronetcy became extinct.

Nothing is to be learnt from the elaborate inscription painted on Sir Anthony's picture; but the coat of arms is indeed a puzzle. It is not an impaled coat of eight quarterings for each, nor is it a coat of sixteen quarters for the Brownes, but it seems to be a set of four distinct coats belonging to separate families, which cannot properly be marshalled in this fashion, or, indeed, be given in the same shield. The first batch of four shields is clearly Browne of Bechworth. 1 and 4, and 2 and 3, Fitzalan quartering Maltravers. The second coat of four shields seems to be 1 and 4 Neville of Salisbury, 2 Neville Lord Montague, and 3 Monthermer. Sir Anthony was entitled to quarter these. The third shield of four seems to be 1, Plantagenet, whose arms the Brownes were clearly entitled to quarter; 2 and 3, Tiptoft (?); and 4, probably Pole or Powis. It is apparent that the intention was to do honour to his mother's family, but in whose honour the fourth quarter of the shield is offered up it is difficult to comprehend. It seems to be Gu a cross engrailed Or or Arg. The cross of the first quarter is a charge common to many families. Two especially might be selected to whom Sir Anthony might feel indebted. The Fitz Williams and the Bruns bore the cross; so did Inglethorpe. Sir Anthony inherited, it is said, the property of his half-brother, the Earl of Southampton, his mother being the widow of the Earl's father. Can this be the intention, or is it possible that in this coat he intended to glorify his own family? Many Bruns, or Broynes, or Browns of Essex, Kent, Sussex, and Surrey bore this charge, and especially Sir Maurice Brun bore it. The third quarter of this shield is clear—the coat of the de la Poles. Was it intended to illustrate his heirship to George Plantagenet, who was called Lord Montague, and whose title in a modified form was given to his son?

It was probably permitted by the heralds, only to be borne by the grantee for himself, and not to be transmitted to his posterity, a departure from heraldic rules sometimes permitted, on account of some very unusual alliance as between a private gentleman and a Princess, the Princess being absolutely dowerless, when the lady's remarkable personal rank or position might justify a departure from heraldic rule. (Boutell's Heraldry, p. 139, 3rd Edition.)

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VII.

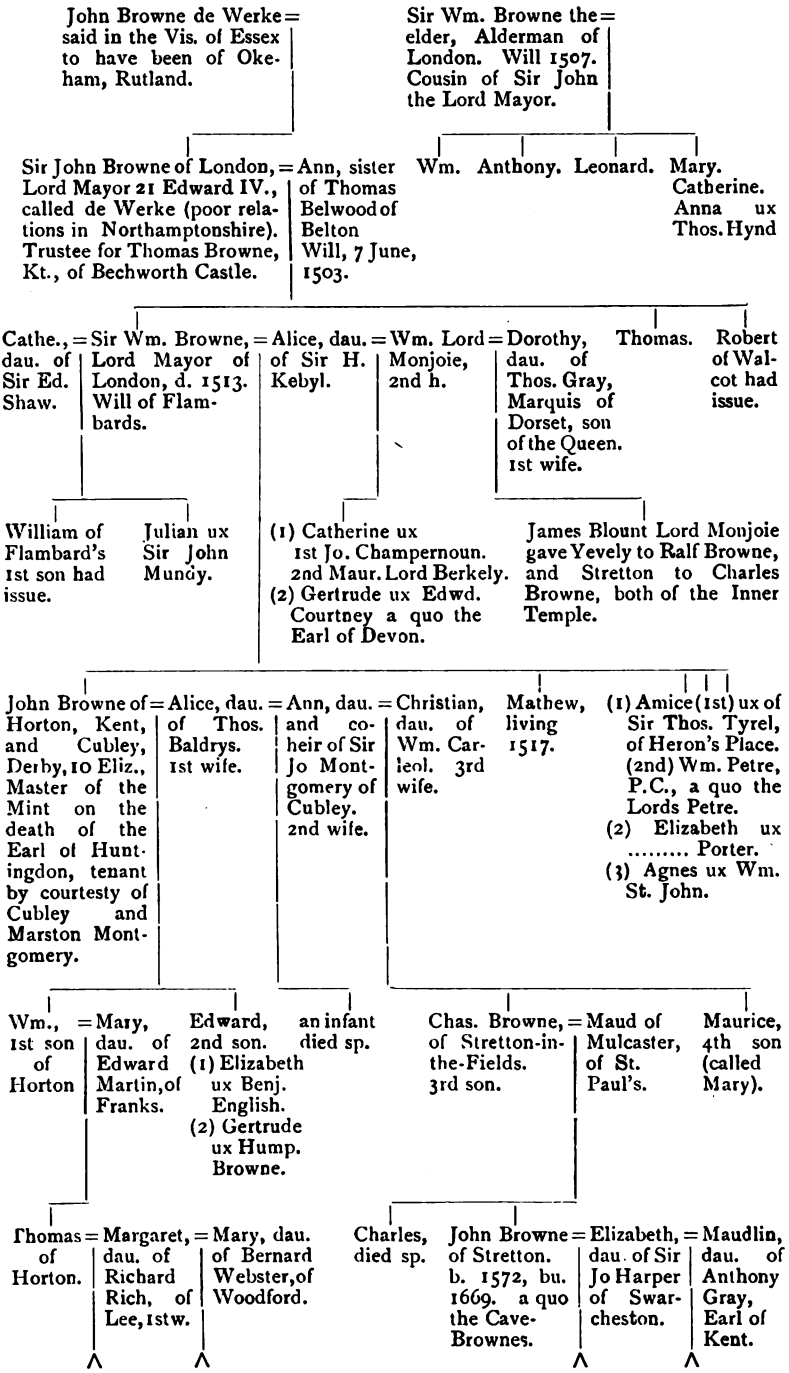
SIR JOHN BROWNE, LORD MAYOR, 21 EDWARD IV.

It must be conceded that the early part of the pedigree of Sir John Browne, like that of Sir Thomas, is in a very unsatisfactory condition. In fact, we know positively nothing of his origin. That he was directly connected with the Bechworth family may be presumed from his charter of 15 Edward IV., which shows that he was then a Trustee for Sir George of Bechworth for the estate of Bechworth, as well as of those Manors which Sir George obtained apparently in marriage with Elizabeth Paston, his wife; and there is additional evidence, perhaps only a statement, that John Browne obtained a grant of the Manor of Horton from Sir William Stonor, who died 11 Henry VII. The date of this grant is not given, nor its terms, but it seems probable that it was the original grant by which Sir John held certain property in that Manor in trust for the Bechworth family, and this seems most probable from the fact that Sir William Stonor had married Ann, sister and co-heir with Lucy, the two daughters of the late Marquis of Montacute.

The first enquiry is to ascertain the view taken by the Heralds, and the Visitation of Kent (recently issued by the Harleian Society) is the highest authority of that august body, because the descendants of Sir John Browne remained seated at Horton Kirby (Reynolds Manor) down to the time of the Commonwealth, when they were naturally despoiled by the Puritans of that period. The Puritans were nearly as careful to grasp the property of their Royalist brethren as the Reformers of the Church had been to seize its property.

Digitized by Google

Pedigree of Browne, of Horton Kirby and Derbyshire.


John Browne de Werke = said in the Vis. of Essex to have been of Okeham, Rutland.
Sir Wm. Browne the elder, Alderman of London. Will 1507. Cousin of Sir John the Lord Mayor. = Wm. Anthony. Leonard. Mary. Catherine. Anna ux Thos. Hynd
Sir John Browne of London, Lord Mayor 21 Edward IV., called de Werke (poor relations in Northamptonshire). Trustee for Thomas Browne, Kt., of Bechworth Castle. = Ann, sister of Thomas Belwood of Belton Will, 7 June, 1503.
Cathe., dau. of Sir Ed. Shaw. = Sir Wm. Browne, Lord Mayor of London, d. 1513. Will of Flambards. = Alice, dau. of Sir H. Kebyl. = Wm. Lord Monjoie, 2nd h. = Dorothy, dau. of Thos. Gray, Marquis of Dorset, son of the Queen. 1st wife. Thomas. Robert of Walcot had issue.
William of Flambard's 1st son had issue. Julian ux Sir John Mundy.
(1) Catherine ux 1st Jo. Champernoun. 2nd Maur. Lord Berkely. (2) Gertrude ux Edwd. Courtney a quo the Earl of Devon.
James Blount Lord Monjoie gave Yevely to Ralf Browne, and Stretton to Charles Browne, both of the Inner Temple.
John Browne of Horton, Kent, and Cubley, Derby, 10 Eliz., Master of the Mint on the death of the Earl of Huntingdon, tenant by courtesty of Cubley and Marston Montgomery. = Alice, dau. of Thos. Baldrys. 1st wife. = Ann, dau. and coheir of Sir Jo Montgomery of Cubley. 2nd wife. = Christian, dau. of Wm. Carleol. 3rd wife. Mathew, living 1517. (1) Amice (1st) ux of Sir Thos. Tyrel, of Heron's Place. (2nd) Wm. Petre, P.C., a quo the Lords Petre. (2) Elizabeth ux ..... Porter. (3) Agnes ux Wm. St. John.
Wm., 1st son of Horton = Mary, dau. of Edward Martin, of Franks. Edward, 2nd son. (1) Elizabeth ux Benj. English. (2) Gertrude ux Hump. Browne. an infant died sp. Chas. Browne, of Stretton-in-the-Fields. 3rd son. = Maud of Mulcaster, of St. Paul's. Maurice, 4th son (called Mary).
Thomas of Horton. = Margaret, dau. of Richard Rich, of Lee, 1st w. = Mary, dau. of Bernard Webster, of Woodford.
Charles, died sp. John Browne of Stretton. b. 1572, bu. 1669. a quo the Cave-Brownes. = Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Jo Harper of Swarcheston. = Maudlin, dau. of Anthony Gray, Earl of Kent.

Digitized by Google

The Visitation of Kent—which of course is not a contemporary record, but of the date 1619—repeats the fabulous account of Sir Anthony K. B. of 1 Richard II. The learned editor of that volume, who knows something of the history of the Arundell family, appended a caution to the acceptance, not of the fabulous early part—that he passed over as if genuine—but to the place assigned to Sir John Browne, Lord Mayor of 21 Edward IV., as great-grandson of Sir Thomas Arundell. Now this can be safely measured by the Arundell pedigree, and as surely rejected, for that shows that Aleanor Arundell married Thomas Browne after the year 1431 (Brayley, History of Kent, states that the marriage took place in 1437). Either date makes it impossible that Sir John Browne, Lord Mayor 1482, could be his great-grandson, and it is unlikely, since he was acting as Trustee for Sir George probably very shortly after the accession of Edward IV.; so that if his alleged descent from Sir Thomas Browne is accurate he must have been his son through an earlier marriage—and this, of course, is quite possible; but there is no evidence to support the suggestion, and it is not impossible that he is identical with the John Browne, of the South Morton family, already referred to.

Stow, who lived 1525—1605, and who is the greatest authority on London civic history, is evidently unaware of the paternity of Sir John Browne. At page 42b of Vol. IV. of his historical and other collections, now in the British Museum, he gives a notice of Sir Wm. Browne, Lord Mayor of London, dated 1514, stating that he was the son of Sir Jo Brown, Lord Mayor, and giving the details of his will, and that he was of the parish of St. Mary Magdalen, Milk Street (which does not agree with his will). And the year 23 Henry VII. he gives William Browne, Lawrens Wilmer, Mayor, and Wm. Butler and John Dygby, Sheriffes. Wilmer was probably his successor, for he died whilst Mayor.

The Visitation of Rutland gives quite another story in the pedigree of the Brownes of Walcot, Northamptonshire. They state that Sir John Browne, the Lord Mayor, was son of John Browne, of Okeham, and that he had a son, Robert, Chamberlain of the Exchequer, by Alice, daughter and heir of William Swineshead, his first wife. This Robert Browne is probably a mere guess, and a substitution in the place of son of the gentleman whom the Kentish Herald used as father. The only curious cir-

Digitized by Google

cumstance is that the Kentish Herald makes Sir Robert son of Sir Thomas, to marry Mary, daughter of Sir William Mallett and Ann Belwood of Belton (the undoubted wife of Sir John), by her will, dated 1503, refers to her kinswoman, Dame Jane Malet of Ormsby; this account calls Sir John Browne Knight "de Werke," and it is to be noted that Werke was probably Wirksworth, in Derbyshire.

That Sir Robert Browne of Walcot was not the eldest son of Sir John may safely be inferred from the fact that his property in Horton Kerby descended to his son by Ann Belwood.

More probably he was the Auditor for the Duchy of Lancaster this side of Trent, for the Counties of Lincoln, Notts, Warwick and Leicester, appointed September 25th, 1 Henry VII. In the fourth year of the King he is appointed a Commissioner, with Sir James Blount and John Luthrington, upon the King's service. This James Blount was a great benefactor of Sir John's descendants.

Sir Robert's date is much too late to admit of his having been an ancestor of Sir John's. He appears to have held Walcot under the Abbot of Peterborough, and to have done homage to him in 15 Henry VII. He died 22 Henry VII., when his son and heir (also named Robert) was fifteen years old. He appears to have held land under Margaret Countess of Richmond.

On May 14th, 29 Henry VIII., the Abbot granted a fresh lease for eighty-one years to Robert Browne, Elizabeth his wife, and John his son, of the Manor of Pillesgate, with appurtenances in Barnac and Badington.

The Visitation of Northamptonshire, 1553, states that the first Robert was Chancellor of the Exchequer (?) (he was probably the Auditor for the Duchy of Lancaster), and married Isabella, daughter and heir of Sir John Sharpe, and that he had three sons and two daughters—(1) Sir Edward, Knight of Rhodes, who died s.p.; (2) Robert of Walcot, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward Palmer, of Angmering; and (3) John of Norboro, who married Mary, daughter of Sir Humphrey Stafford, Knight, and had issue John, who by Frances, daughter of Robert Hall, of Grantham, had issue Charles æt fifteen (2 Elizabeth), and John, and two daughters, (1) Olive, wife of Goodlock of Overton, and (2) Isabella, wife of John Quarles.

Digitized by Google

Robert had six sons by Elizabeth Palmer:

(1) Robert of Walcot, who by Mary, daughter and co-heir of Philip Barnard, the widow of Bernard Whetstone, had a son, Sir Robert, K.B., who died s.p.

(2) John of Willy, who by Alice, daughter of Thomas Dormer, son of Sir Robert, had issue John, who married ..... Welgeford.

(3) Humphrey, who married Ann, daughter and heir of Hugh Talmashe, of Leonards Hill, who had issue Peregrine, of Staffs, who died s.p., and John, who by Susan his wife had a son, Peregrine.

(4) Edward, twenty-three years old in 1553; (5) Thomas, the same age; and (6) Richard, aged twenty-one at that date.

Sir William Browne, Knight—who, by his will, proved March 16th, 1603, appears to have been a C.B. (44 Harte, P.C.C.), refers to his wife, the Lady Elizabeth, and to Lord Burleigh, who owed him money, and to Sir William Fitz William of Milton, Northamptonshire, who owed him £320, of which he gave £300 to his brother, Robert Browne, and £20 to his wife. He forgave Frances Cavill, of Henthorpe, £12. He gave Mr. John Browne, of Bourne, Lincolnshire, £20; and he refers to his brothers, Sir Bernard Whetstone and Robert Whetstone.

Robert had also six daughters: (1) Lucas, ux Humphrey, Essex; (2) Cicely, ux Wm. White, of Purton; (3) Olive, ux Wm. Kebelwight, of Purton; (4) Bridget, ux Sir William Montpesson; (5) Jane, ux Thomas Essex, of Bart; and (6) Margaret, ux Robert Hall, of Lincoln. These connections show beyond all doubt that this is a branch of the Brownes of Betchworth.

The Visitation of Leicester shows that Mary, daughter of Sir John Browne, married John Brasbridge, and in 8 Henry VIII. had issue,

That Anne, daughter of Sir Mathew Browne, married Thomas Dannett, of Westhope;

And that Jo Gray, of Pergo, Essex, son of Thomas Marquis of Dorset, married Maria, sister of Anthony Browne, Viscount Montague.

Digitized by Google

The conclusion to be derived from the Heralds' Visitations is that they all differ from each other, and, as is generally the case with these veracious historians, whether they differ or not, they are all wrong.

It is stated in Metcalf's Knights that Sir John Browne was knighted in 1483 by King Richard III., before his coronation, when the arms assigned to him were azure and chev. between three escallops or with a bordeur engrailed gules. These arms were borne by him and by his descendants, and are carved on the outside of Cubley Church in commemoration of the marriage of his grandson, John Browne, the Master of the Mint, with the coheiress of Montgomery, and most of the Derbyshire families have used these arms; but the date assigned by Metcalf for the knighthood is clearly a mistake, for he was already a Knight in 21 Edward IV., and nothing is certainly known about him after that date, except that he died 13 Henry VII.

It is noted that these arms are quite different from those used by the Bechworth family. The chevron denotes a very high origin, and the escallops seem to indicate that an ancestor was a Crusader. The bordeur is probably only a difference. These arms are possibly the oldest used by this family.

The Close and Patent Rolls, considering the high connections of this family, give a very poor account of them, and the inquisitions post mortem none at all.

50 Edward III. a Close Roll gives release of one Agnes, widow of John Browne, with Richard, his son, cleric, to Simon Burley, of Peitteston, Norfolk.

3 Richard II., m. 24D, Adam de Kent granted to John Browne the Manor Wraslingworth, Beds.

9 Richard II., John Browne, Cityzen of London, and Aleanor his wife, fined with Oliver Raghton for land in Wraslingworth, Beds, and Pashton, Hunts.

This is too early for the Lord Mayor, since the last known of him was in 13 Henry VII. It may refer to his father.

In 28 Henry VI. (No. 16) there is a release from John Browne, of Fulham, to James Fray, Knight, of the Manor of Crouthorne, near Romney Hope, Duerheath, Deneschurch, St. Mary Church,

Digitized by Google

Burwardesmarsh, Kymen, New Church, Orgarsary (? Orgarswick), Swain, Methorne, Blackmarsh (Blackmauston), Owlesston, Koking, Keveton, Lyde, Estrugge, Bilsington, Olde Romney, Middle and Parva Hope, and the advowsons of Crouthorne and Med Lee, places generally in Kent.

Richard, brother and heir of John Browne, released to Robert Aubrey land in Dallying, Middlesex. It is tempting to claim this Richard as the father of Sir Stephen.

10 Edward IV., John Browne, of St. Giles', Cripplegate, had a grant from John Palmer of the King's Hospital.

It must be admitted that there is very little in all these isolated facts for the most enthusiastic genealogist to seize upon—indeed, considering the high connections of this Knight, it is singular that so little is known about him.

We have no will of Sir John Browne. He was knighted in 1480, and was Lord Mayor the following year. He died January 1st, 13 Henry VII., and there was an inquisition post mortem, the writ for which was dated February 8th, 13 Henry VII. The Jury found that he held nothing in chief, but that by an indenture, dated July 27th, fifth year of the King, Thomas Earl Ormond, John Dynham, Kt., John Gunthorpe, Dean of Wells, Jo Fenkel, Kt. and Alderman of London, Dr. Richard Hatton, Robt. Plumer, gentleman, Robt. Sheffield, gentleman, Henry Asheborn, gentleman, William Browne, Mercer, Merchant of the Staple of Cales, were seized in fee of the Manor of West Wetyngham, in Essex, and certain land there, in Stow, Norton, and Wodham Ferrars, to the use of the said Sir John Browne for life, remainder to William Browne, senior, his son, and Catherine, his wife, in tail, and that the said lands were held of John Bouchier, Kt., of his Manor of Cold Norton, in Norton, of West Wetingham and of Flambards and that William Browne was his son and heir, aged thirty years and more. Ann (his widow) made a will, dated June 7th, 1503 (Holgrave, P.C.C.), in which she records that she was christened at Belton, County Lincoln, and she refers to her brother, Thomas Belwood, of that place, and his sons, Thomas, John, and Catherine, and Elizabeth Lound, her daughters. She refers to her cousins, Margaret Heydock, widow, and Dame Jane Malet, now of Ormesby, and to her son, Thomas Browne, and to her sister, Isabel Belknap.

Digitized by Google

Sir William Browne, knighted 23 Henry VII., Lord Mayor of London, 1507 and 1513, by his will (Feteplace, P.C.C., May 29th, 1513), gives details which clearly mark Ann Browne as his mother. He calls himself Cityzen and Alderman, and desires to be buried in St. Thomas, Acon. He refers to the goods he has in hand of Sir John Browne, Knight, and Dame Ann, his late wife, "my fader and moder." He was of the "Craft of Mercers," like his father, and of the Parish of St. Dionis. Mentions his wife, Dame Alice, and his children, William, John, Mathew, Anne, and Elizabeth, all apparently infants. He leaves money for the good of the souls of Catherine, his late wife, and of her father and mother, Sir Edward Shaw and Juliana his wife.

He leaves legacies to his cousins, Catherine A. Lee, John West, Mercer; William and John, his sons; Isabel Pyke; William Browne the younger, son of William Browne the elder, late Alderman; Margaret Rich, widow, and Thomas, Richard, and Catherine, her children; and to Thomas Belwood, his uncle.

The will of this cousin, William Browne, the Alderman (1, Bennett, P.C.C.), is dated March 20th, 23 Henry VII. He describes himself as Cityzen and Alderman. He resided at Morden, in Surrey. He left £100 to Thos. Hynde (Cit. and Mercer of London) and his wife, "my daughter"; £100 to Anthony, his son; £300 to Leonard, his son. He states that he had six children, William, Anthony, Leonard, Catherine, Mary, and Ann.

His son Anthony to have St. Lawrence.

He refers to his cousins, Wm. Browne, Alderman, son of John Browne, and George Werk, clerk.

He appoints Sir Robert Reid, Lord Chief Justice of C.P., his overseer.

In the Visitation of Essex, 1633, p. 141 (Harl Pubs.), there is a pedigree—which, of course, is erroneous in the early portion, but probably accurate from that of William Browne, of Flambards Hall, brother of John of Kent (second son), and of Ann, wife of Sir Wm. Petre. It states that he was son of William Browne, Lord Mayor of London, 1513, who was of Flambards Hall, and his mother was a daughter of one Hide, of London. This is probably a confusion with Hynde, son-in-law of William Browne, Alderman, but not Lord Mayor of London. Each William had a

Digitized by Google

son of that name, so that it is not unlikely that this gentleman was son of the Lord of Morden. The pedigree states that Sir John, the grandfather, was Lord Mayor, 21 Edward IV., and was otherwise called John de Werkes, and that he was the son of John Browne, of Okeham, Rutland. A delightful "confusion of epitaphs," which deprives the pedigree of much respect. William is stated to have married a daughter of Sir Thomas Baldry, and this is probably another confusion with the wife of John Browne, the second son.

William had issue two sons, Thomas and John, and a daughter, the wife of Stephen Beckenham, of Solshurst, Essex. Thomas, the eldest, October 12th, 1556, sold for 1,000 mares his land in Plumstead, East Wickham, Eltham, and Willing. The following notes relative to these places suggest a relationship with the Bechworth family. Henry VIII. granted the Manor of Wickham to Sir Mathew Browne, of Trendly Park. Sir Mathew Browne, of Bechworth Castle, 22 Henry VIII., had a grant of Wickham Brews, and passed it to Lucy Neville, widow of his uncle, Sir Anthony Browne. His grandson, Anthony Viscount Montague, passed it to his eldest son, Sir George, by his second wife, Maud, the daughter of Wm. Lord Dacre.

Sir Valentine Browne received £10,000 for land in Eltham prior to 1608.

How these properties were transferred from the Bechworth family does not appear, but, taken in connection with the previous charter respecting the Bechworth family, they show a close connection with them.

By the daughter of Sir Gyles Alyngton, of Horseheath, Cambridge, Thomas of Flambards had a son, Sir John, and two daughters, Ann, the wife of Anthony Bridges, of West Hannyfield, and Ellen, the wife of George Fitch, of Brasonhold, Essex.

Sir John had two wives, Cicely, daughter of Sir John Crook, of Hilton, Bucks, and Catherine, daughter of Sir Henry Boterlin, of Halford Woodhall, Herts. By the first he had eight sons and four daughters—Giles, of Flambards, who had a son, William; (2) William; (3) Thomas, of London, 1633, who by Mary, daughter of John Cornelius, of London, had six children, Thomas, John, Henry, Mary, Jane, Catherine; (4) John; (5) Humphrey; (6)

Digitized by Google

Henry; (7) Edwyn; (8) Robert; (1) Elizabeth, wife of Nicolas Marshall, of E. Donyland; Mary, Julian, Franc.

The Heralds allowed them the arms of the Brownes of Horton Kerby.

By Catherine Shaw, Sir William Browne had also issue a daughter, Julian, wife of John Mundy, Lord Mayor of London, whose posterity settled at Markeaton, in the County of Derby.

For his second wife Sir William married Alice, daughter of Sir Henry Kebyll, and sister of Thomas Kebyll. She re-married William Blount, Lord Montjoye, and Thomas Kebyll, by his will, dated April 25th, 1517 (P.C.C., Holdern) (recited in an inquisition, p.m. of Henry Kebyll, his father), gave land in Plumstead, Woolwich, and Wickham, which somehow came to the Flambard Brownes, to Sir Thomas Lucy and Elizabeth his wife for fifteen years, who assigned the same to Sir William Blount, Lord Montjoye, and the Lady Alice, his wife, daughter of Henry Kebyll, upon trust to pay George Kebyll, his grandson, an annuity of £100. (See Dr. Drake's Edition of Hasted, History of Kent.)

Henry Kebyll re-settled the estates upon the said George Kebyll for life, with remainder to Lord Montjoye and the Lady Alice for their lives, with remainder, as to a moiety, to John, son of William Browne, late Lord Mayor of London, and the said Lady Alice, and to the heirs of the said John; remainder to Mathew Browne, his brother, and to his sisters Ann, Elizabeth, and Elenor, wife of Robert Saxton, in succession, in tail. As to the other moiety, to Anne Browne, with remainder to Agnes, wife of William St. John. George Kebyll was next heir, æt seven.

William Blount, Lord Montjoye, K.G., married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of William Say; secondly, Alice Kebyll; and thirdly, Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Gray, Marquis of Dorset, widow of Robert Willoughby, Lord Brook. (Coll Topog Gen., Vol. VI., p. 84). By Alice Kebell he had Gertrude, wife of Henry Courtney, Marquis of Exeter, and Catherine, wife first of John Champernown and secondly of Maurice Berkley (ibid), by right ninth Lord Berkley.

This second marriage of Alice Lady Browne brought this branch of the family into close contact with the Brownes of Bechworth, and their relations with Royalty, not, indeed, from the Plan-

Digitized by Google

tagenets, but from Sir Thomas Grey, the Marquis of Dorset, who was son of the Queen of Edward IV. by her first marriage. One of his sisters (Elizabeth) married Sir John Arundell of Lanherne; another (Catherine), Wm. Fitzalan, Earl of Arundell; and a third (Dorothy), Robert Willoughby, and secondly Wm. Blount, Lord Montjoie. This relationship with the family of the Queen of Edward IV. cannot account for the connection with the Bechworth family, because Sir John was Trustee for them prior to the 15th of that King, and Alice, the widow of Sir William Browne, only married Lord Montjoie after 1513.

Sir John Browne had issue two other sons, Robert and Thomas, the latter probably of Croxall, mentioned in his mother's will, 1503, who left a will dated March 27th, 1536/7, proved at Lychfield, from which it appears that he had two sons, Ralf and Robert, who will be mentioned presently.

Robert, the youngest son of Sir John, may well have been Robert of Walcot, already mentioned.

John Browne, eldest son of Sir William Browne, the Lord Mayor, by his second wife, was a great man, Lord High Almoner and Master of the Mint. He was no doubt directly responsible for the settlement in Derbyshire of several of the family, and, of course, the settlement of the Cave-Brownes of Stretton. Charles, his second son, who was a Barrister of the Inner Temple, obtained the grant of it from James Lord Montjoye, but it would seem that John Browne had held it of him previously, by a grant from William Lord Montjoye, his step-father. His great interest in Derbyshire arose from his marriage with one of the co-heirs of Sir John Montgomery, who died 4 or 5 Henry VIII.—of course, a monetary bargain, for the lady was only born in 1508-9, and John Browne had been previously married. She appears to have died shortly after the marriage, and after she had had a child, so that her husband obtained a life interest in her estates by the courtesy of England. This marriage had taken place before the 15th of Henry VIII., when she was barely sixteen years old. In these matrimonial speculations the wife was sometimes a baby. In that year he fined with the Blounts for Blount's Hall. It was not until 10 Elizabeth that he obtained the Mastership of the Mint, and he died very shortly afterwards. His will was proved 1570 (P.C.C.).

Digitized by Google

He mentions his sons, William, Charles, Edward, Wawyn, Maurice; his daughters, Elizabeth, ux Benjamin English; Gertrude, ux Humphrey Browne; and Ann, ux Jo Hall, of London. His nephew, Jo Porter; his cousins, Thomasine Harryson and Thomas Beal; his land called Renauds, in Kerby. He desires to be buried in St. Albone's, Wood Street.

His will is attested by Richard Browne, of Stanton, Leicestershire. There seems to have been a son of Robert Brown, of Walcot, called Richard, who was aged twenty-one in 1553, but it is more probable that this Richard was of the Croxall family.

The inquisition of John Browne (Chancery Inq., 13 Elizabeth, Part 1, No. 120) was taken April 18th, in the thirteenth year of the Queen. He held shops in Hart Street, St. Olave, in the tenure of Robert Darknel, Marty de la Fountegue, and Elizabeth Owaih.

By indenture, 2 and 3 Philip and Mary, July 9th, between John Browne and Vincent Mundy, land was granted to Maurice, his son, in tail, with remainders severally to his sons, Charles and Edward, and his daughters, Elizabeth, Ann, Gertrude, and Christian.

He held a messuage formerly of St. Albans, in the tenure of John and William Parker.

Manor and lands at Horton Kirby; Manor of Warstow and Langnor, in Staffordshire; Hartshorn, in Golden Lane—all to William, his son and heir, remainder to Charles, Edward, and Maurice, his other sons.

To his son Charles a house in tenure of Philip Dodd, and the Manor of Stretton in the Fields, with remainder over.

A rent of 66s. and 8d. in Raleigh, Essex, late of Richard Gosling, of Raleigh.

Land in Mitcham of the grant of Benjamin English.

Lady Petre, his sister, is mentioned, and his sons-in-law, John Hall and Humphrey Browne.

It was found that he died September 29th ult., and that William, his son and heir, was thirty and above.

William Browne, the eldest son of John, the Master of the Mint, was seated at Horton Kirby, and by his wife, Mary, daughter of

Digitized by Google

Edward Martin, of Franks, had a son, Thomas, who succeeded him, and died 1619. He was twice married, first to Margaret, daughter of Rich Riche, by whom he had five sons and six daughters—John (who was seven years old at his father's death), Thomas, William, Humphrey, and Bernard; Mary (ux Edward Bathurst), Margery Ann, Susannah, Margaret, and Elizabeth. And by his second wife, Mary, daughter of Barnard Webster, of Woodford, he had two sons, Richard and Robert.

Probably descendants of this family are still extant, but trace of them is lost through the sanctifying influence of the Civil War. No doubt they fought, as became gentlemen, for their King; but unhappily the result was disastrous. John, the eldest son, sold his estates (ruined doubtless by the Civil War), whereby all trace of his family is lost, and they are now merged hopelessly in the noble army of Brownes with nothing, probably, to distinguish them from their namesakes.

Of Edward Browne, the second son, nothing is known.

Charles Browne, the third son, was a barrister of the Inner Temple, and married Mary, daughter of ..... Mulcaster, schoolmaster of St. Paul's, and left issue two sons, Charles, who died s.p., and John, who succeeded to Stretton, although Charles appears to have obtained Stretton by devise from his father, and by settlement it does not appear to have been legally binding, for he obtained a fresh grant of it to himself from James Lord Montjoie. Perhaps this was only a sort of complimentary confirmation.

John Browne of Stretton, born 1592, died May 18th, 1669, aged seventy-seven, had two wives. Winifred, his first wife, was daughter of Sir John Harper, of Swarkeston, and by her he had issue John (buried at Lullington, December 1st, 1614), Elizabeth, Barbara, and Ann, all baptised at Swarkeston). By Maudlin, daughter of the Rev. Anthony Gray, Earl of Kent, he had two children, George, of Salop, living 1664, and Sarah, wife of ..... Haselwood.

John Browne, his eldest son, was fourteen years old 1634. He had three wives, but his children appear to have been by the first, Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Brudenel, of Stanton, m. January 4th, 1648, and died October 17th, 1660. Mary was the name of his second wife, and Elizabeth Powdrell, of Stretton, m. at Seale, March 27th, 1673, his third.

Digitized by Google

John, the oldest son, died s.p. William, his second son, succeeded, and he left issue only a daughter, who carried Stretton with her in marriage to Roger Cave, of Stanford, from whom the Cave-Brownes, now of Stretton, are lineally descended.

Of the younger sons, William, Henry, Arthur, and Thomas, who was sixteen in 1664, nothing is known except that the last married, October 13th, 1670, a daughter of John Fitzherbert, of Somersall.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII.

ON SOME UNPROVEN BRANCHES.

It is impossible to disassociate the two families—those of Bently and of Marston Montgomery—from the consideration of the history of the Bechworth and the family of the Lord Mayor, for from the commencement to the close they show not only points of contact but of a common derivation. This is especially true of the Bently family. They first obtained their estates in Caverswell from one branch of the co-heirs of Montgomery, and subsequently Bently itself, from the other co-heir, and the Marston Montgomery branch were either old tenants of the Montgomerys themselves, or planted there by the Master of the Mint, in consequence of his marriage with the co-heiress.

It is extremely difficult to determine to which branch of the family Ralf Brown, of Caverswell, belongs, and a very perplexing question arises in considering his history. Was he identical with Ralf Browne, son of Thomas of Croxall, an uncle of the Master of the Mint, and, in such case, a descendant of Sir John Browne, the Lord Mayor? Or was he identical with a Ralf Browne who obtained a grant of Yevely in 1557, which he sold in 1599? This was Church spoils, and, in accordance with the fashion of the time, as a lawyer he may have been a mere nominee of the true Church robber, interposed to save him, probably his client, from the odium of the transaction. Such secret conveyances had long been in use during the Wars of the Roses to avoid forfeitures, and now were generally applied for this baser purpose. In that case, perhaps, the

Digitized by Google

Donee of Yevely had no connection with him of Caverswell, and he was very possibly a brother of Nicolas Brown, of Snelston, who married into the Vernon family, and who died in 1577, who had a brother Ralf, a lawyer, but who was then dead.

In Hilary Term, 7 Elizabeth, Ralf Browne obtained a lease of Caverswell Castle from John Hastings and Dorothy Porte, his wife, who represented a co-heir of Gifford, another co-heir of Sir John Montgomery, whose sister married John Browne, the Master of the Mint (her first cousin). The lease was for twenty-five years from 1582 at a rent of £11 6s. 8d.

Mr. George Blacker Morgan, the author of the Memoirs of the Browne family (1888), appears, to the author, to have mixed up this pedigree with that of a local family of the name of Browne, who were of Caverswell at an earlier period, and who are mentioned in the parish register and subsidies. This is always a difficult matter, and especially so with so common a name as that of Brown, and it is with diffidence that the author ventures to differ from Mr. Morgan. It is quite clear that a Thomas Browne was assessed in the subsidies of 15 Henry VIII., at 40s.—quite a small person—and a Thomas Browne, probably the same, was assessed there in 37 Henry VIII. and 3 Edward VI. In 10 Elizabeth (three years after Ralf had fined with Hastings for Caverswell), and therefore probably another person, a Ralf Browne was duly assessed in those years, and Mr. Morgan (presumably on the strength of the parish registers) identifies him as fifth son of the first Thomas; but Thomas left no will, and the only fact to be obtained from the register is that he was buried there February 7th, 1562, a Margaret (presumably his wife) having been buried a few years previously; but this is not any proof of identity, and the registers only began in 1561.

Mr. Morgan then gives the marriage of Ralf Browne, of Caverswell, February 10th, 1562, with Mary, daughter of William Whitehall, of Bloxwith, by Mary, daughter and co-heir of John Hardwick, of Lindley, who died 1565, who was the widow of Robert Porter, of Stallington (possibly the brother-in-law of Jo Browne, the Master of the Mint—possibly no relative). This lady died April 7th, 1615. The Porters were settled at Marston Montgomery.

Digitized by Google

The pedigree from Ralf is pretty clear, and it is supported by valuable evidence. Ralf had issue a son of his own name bap. at Caverswell, January 1st, 1562, buried April 26th, 1642, who held a Knight's fee at Caverswell, and compounded with King Charles I. for refusing Knighthood. This Knight's fee must have been an augmented grant of the lease of 7 Elizabeth, or possibly only a renewal of it.

He married Dorothy, buried at Caverswell August 17th, 1618, by whom he had issue Ralf of the Meere, baptised 1598, and buried April 14th, 1670, whose will is dated October 9th, 1669, proved at Lichfield May 13th, 1670. He had issue: (1) Jane, married to Rev. Wm. Langley, of Hartwell Street; (2) Marie, b. 1622, married Clowes; and (3) Joyce, bap. 1628, married Alex Howe.

This account, which is mainly Mr. Morgan's, may be supplemented by the will of John Browne, of Cockshill, in Caverswell, proved at Lichfield November 24th, 1665, in which he mentions his nephew, Ralf, son of his brother Ralf, and Ralf Browne, their father, and of his brethren-in-law, Alexander Howe, Wm. Langley, cleric, and Thomas Launder, clearly showing him to be of the same family.

Mr. Morgan adds to his account, "Executor of his uncle, Wm. Browne's will, 1602." If this were accurate it would prove the connection with the Brownes of Hungry Bently, but a reference to that will does not bear it out, for Ralf Browne, the executor, is there described as his "cousin," which may or may not be the same relationship.

William Browne, of Cockshill, was bu. May 30th, 1603. By will (proved at Lichfield, December 30th, 1602) he had issue: Thomas Browne, of Shredicote, and Joyce, who first married ..... Porter, and secondly William Browne, of Marston Montgomery, attorney-at-law, member of a family whom it is difficult to affiliate, though in all probability they are also an offshoot of Sir John Browne's family.

Thomas Browne, the son, was clearly the ancestor of the Bently family. He was a Proctor of the Court of Arches (London). Camden (a most careful herald) in 1614 allowed him to bear the arms of Sir John Browne, but greatly altered both in Tinctures and in charges, so that this relationship was not clear possibly as

Digitized by Google

a difference Ermine on a fess embattled counter embattled sa, three escallops argent, compare with arms granted to Sir John in 1 Richard III. (see page 68). His will is dated October 27th, 1631, and proved May 28th, 1633. He left a legacy of £5 to the poor of Caverswell, "where he was born," and to the poor of Dilhorn, Bradley (where he then dwelt), and Longford (where his principal mansion was situated). He left a legacy to his cousin, John Browne, of Stafford. Camden allowed him to impale the arms of his wife, Apolyne, daughter of George Southwarke, widow of Wm. Fairfax. From his will it appears that he bought part of his property from Lord Stanhope, who then represented a co-heir of Sir John Montgomery, and other (the Manor of Hungry Bently) he bought from Lord Windsor, representative of another co-heir of Montgomery, whose property it had been. He entails many estates in Shredicote (Staffordshire), the Manor of Hungry Bently, Bradley, Middleton, also Barton Old Park, Pitford, Oule, Broom Close (in Derby), Longford, land in Marston Montgomery, and Scropton, to his four sons successively, in tail, George, Edward, William, Edmund, and to his daughters, Mary Stury and Apolyne. He mentions his "son-in-law," Timothy Leving, Recorder of Derby, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William Fairfax, his wife. The Levings were, like these Brownes, a family of lawyers, who resided at Parwich, in the county of Derby. Third in descent from Thomas Leving, of that place, by Dorothy, daughter of John Beresford, of Newton Grange, was Sir Richard Levinge, Baronet, Lord Chief Justice of Ireland, whose only daughter and heiress married Washington Earl Ferrars. Their daughter Selina married Theophilus Earl Hastings, the well-known Lady Huntingdon, who founded so many Nonconformist chapels, now generally of the Unitarian persuasion. The family were allied both by blood and marriage to the Brownes of Derby through the families of Davys and Horton. Dorothy, sister of Sir Richard Leving, married Henry Buxton, of Parwich, whose grand-daughter Margaret married her cousin, Theophilus Browne, of Derby, in 1760, as before stated. Thomas Browne compounded tempe Charles I. for not being knighted.

What became of most of the family of Thomas Browne is unknown. William was a barrister, of Gray's Inn. Edward settled at Waldsley, Marston Montgomery. The Manor of

Digitized by Google

Hungry Bently fell into the hands of Edmund, the 4th son of Thomas Browne, the Proctor, out of the line of enjoyment permitted by his will. He was born in 1611, and he married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Edward Vernon, of Houndshill, descended from Sir Edward Vernon, who succeeded to a moiety of the Montgomery inheritence upon the death of John Browne, the Master of the Mint. He died June 29th, 1684, aged 73, devising Bently and land in Marston Montgomery, to his eldest son, Thomas. He had twelve other sons and four daughters, of the fate of whom little is known. Rupert, the 4th son, was of the prerogative office of the Archbishop of Canterbury. He had five sons, and 7th George married and had issue. Thomas, eldest son of Edmund and Dorothy Vernon, remained seated at Bently, and to him probably (if not to his father) may be attributed the enlargement and partial rebuilding of that mansion, which, judging by what is still remaining, must have been a house of noble proportions. He married Grace, daughter of Anthony Croft, of Brampton, in 1633, and by her he had several children, the eldest of whom was Thomas. This branch of the Browne family, like the greater part of those of Bechworth and Coudray, adhered to the old religion, and Thomas married Alice, daughter of Richard Simpson, of a fine old Catholic family, by the sister and heir of John Merry, son of Sir Henry Merry, who married Margaret, sister-in-law of John Fitzherbert, of Somersall, who had succeeded to the Blount's estate of Barton Blount. His son, Rupert Browne, succeeded to Bently, and he married Elenor, daughter of Andrew Corbett, of Shrewsbury, another Catholic family. Rupert's will is dated 1730, and proved October 22nd, 1742. His son Thomas disgraced himself and his family, and brought ruin upon them, by gambling. Unlike Sir William Septvans, who, when he was ruined by the same folly, honourably paid his gambling debts to John Gower, the poet, and his other friends, and stripped himself of his estates, Thomas Browne endeavoured to save himself by that most contemptible act—alas! too common amongst dissolute Catholics and dishonest Protestants—of obtaining the estates of their Catholic relations by informing the State against them. In 1750 he obtained the estates of his grandmother's, the Simpson's, who, of course, like the Merrys, were Recusants. Such practices rarely bring prosperity with them, and Thomas Browne, probably finding himself regarded with contempt by Derbyshire men, converted all his

Digitized by Google

lands—those inherited with those so meanly stolen—into money, and probably lost it all in gambling. The Manor and mansion of Bently came into the hands of the Wilmots, who have recently, very happily, restored the remaining portion of the old mansion, which is, indeed, an honour to Derbyshire. The very site of the Montgomery residence at Cubley is unknown. The supposed place in the bed of the river is absurd; nor are there any remains whatever of the old Castle. There is an old farm house at Marston Montgomery, two miles off, but that was never sufficiently large for so distinguished a family, and was probably the dower house, or more likely the residence of the Brownes of that place. Bently Hall is indeed fit for a Baronial residence, and was probably their home. It is only a little more than a mile from the Parish Church, and might well be in the centre of a great Park adjoining it. In the history of the Montgomerys it will be necessary to go more fully into this subject. Of the family of Thomas, the last owner of Bently, nothing is known. He left three sons, one of whom is known to have been married. Of his brothers several had children. Rupert settled at Chesterfield and had sons there, and at Alport one was in the law. The History of Derbyshire (Section IV., chapter, "The Chesterfield Grammar School") probably contains some of their names, and Mr. Tacchella's "Derby School Register" several others.

In 5 October, 1624, there is a curious petition, that Thomas Browne, of Shredicote, Stafford, should obtain a certificate of discharge for double payment. According to the Statute he was taxed in the constable wick of Hungry Bently, in the parish of Longford, and hundred of Apeltree for the 2nd subsidy of the 21 James I. He had resided for many years in the county of Stafford, where he is dwelling. The Commissioners certified that he was taxed in Stafford for the 2nd subsidy in the parish of Bradley, hundred of Castleton, where he and his family have for many years resided.

The story of the family of Sir John Browne cannot be concluded without some reference to the Brownes of Marston Montgomery. The difficulty is that there was also a family of this name seated there who were connected with the great lords of that place for many generations, and certainly from the time of King Henry III. John Browne, the Master of the Mint, obtained a share of the

Digitized by Google

inheritance about 15 Henry VIII. (or a little earlier if the date of the purchase of the lady could be ascertained), and certainly in the 1st subsidy of King Henry VIII., 1523-4, 91/95, there is evidence of the presence of the Brownes in the parish. Henry Browne was assessed for goods at £3, and William Browne 40s. 91/152, 35 Henry VIII., for Marston Montgomery, Henry Browne, for goods, £3. John, Elenor, and William Prince were also assessed, the latter at £5. This family inter-married with them. 92/245, 35 Henry VIII. (wrongly dated at the P.R.O. as of the year 23 Elizabeth), William Browne junior is assessed for £4, Henry Browne for £3, and another William Brown for a smaller sum. The Derbyshire subsidies are very poor and irregular for this hundred of the County. In 13 Elizabeth no Browne appears for Marston, but John Merrie is assessed for Barton Blount, the ancestor of the wife of Thomas Browne, of Bently. In 8 James I., 93/337, Henry Merrie and Agnes Merrie are assessed for Barton Blount, and William Browne £4 (goods) for Marston. In 3 Car. I., 93/358, Sir Henry Merry is assessed for £6, land in Barton Blount, but he is also returned as a convicted Recusant; Whilst Thomas Browne, whose name had not previously appeared, is assessed for £8 (goods) for Hungry Bently, and William Browne is assessed for 20s. (land at Marston Montgomery).

The following important charters relating to the family of Marston Montgomery are taken from the magnificent collection of Derbyshire charters (second to none in the county) still remaining at Longford Hall, to which the author, through the kindness of the Hon. Henry John Coke, has had full access. They are the earliest known charters relating to the Marston Montgomery Brownes, and, as might be expected, they were granted by the Vernon family, though possibly of that share of the Montgomery inheritance which they acquired on the death of John Browne, the Master of the Mint, from which it may not unreasonably be inferred that they were but a renewal of a lease granted to William Browne, their father (son of Henry Browne, of Marston, of 1562), and that they were, in fact, descendants of William Browne, of Marston, of 14 and 15 Henry VIII., who may well have been an elder brother of John Browne, the Master of the Mint, or quite possibly identical with one of the name from Snelston, as it will be noted the relations of Henry Browne, of Marston—the Lants, Calverts, and Hills—were all Snelston people.

Digitized by Google

The first Longford charter is dated March 27th, 1609. It was an indenture made between Maria Vernon, of Sudbury, widow, and Edward Vernon, her son and heir apparent, of the one part, and James Browne, of Marston Montgomery, and Thurston Browne, of the same place, of the other, being a grant of Roddesly, lately in the tenure of William Browne, gentleman, and the said James Browne, lying near to the mansion of Peter Pottel, and a croft called Inlands. This charter, which is clearly a renewal of an earlier grant to William Browne, probably supplies the name of the father of the three brothers, William, James, and Thurston. William we know was an attorney, like his brother Thurston, and he left a considerable property to his daughter, who married Francis Fitzherbert, of Somersal Herbert.

This is followed by another charter (No. 4), dated January 2nd, 13 James, and made between Edward Vernon, of Houndshill, and Margaret his wife, daughter and heir of Henry Vernon, deceased, and John Conway, of Marston Montgomery, Rich. Bently, of Roddesly, of the first part, William Porter, of Marston Montgomery, and George Yeomans, of Roddesly, of the second part; John Prince, of Roddesly, James Browne, of Marston Montgomery, and Thurston Browne, of Hillesdale, Staffs., gentleman, John Parker, of Roddesly, and George Hill.

There is a third charter in the Coke collection, dated December 27th, 1649, being an agreement between Sir Edward Coke, Bt., and William Browne, of Nether Thurvaston, of land in Bubden, a family long afterwards tenants of Longford.

The wills at Lichfield give a better account, but unfortunately are most defective. May 22nd, 1537, the will of William Browne, of Cubley, appears in the calendar, but unfortunately it is lost. He is, no doubt, one of the two Brownes assessed in 14 and 15, Henry VIII.

In 1575 a Robert Browne is mentioned, but only in an administration for Barton Blount.

In 1562, we obtain the first Marston will. It is of Henry Browne, probably the person assessed in 14 and 15 Henry VIII., for it is the will of a grandfather. He mentions his sons William and Henry, whom he appoints his executors. His son William had three children, unfortunately not named; his daughter

Digitized by Google

Brownley (a widow) five; his daughters Ellen and Annys were yet unmarried. Another will shows that he had also a son named John, who had a daughter, the wife of Henry Taylor. His will is attested by Rye Conwaye, Robert Hall, and Robert Hart, clerk. His goods were prised by William Smith, Robert Hall, and Thomas Cowper.

July 15th, 1606, there is a will of Henry Browne, also an old man, since his brother John's daughter was married. His relations prove that he was of the same family as William, of 1562. In his will he mentions his son-in-law, William Prince, his daughter, Grace Calvert, his cousin, Rich Conway, his brother John and his daughter, who was the wife of Henry Taylor, his son, William Browne, and daughter, Ann Angel. Richard Browne attested the will. William Jenkinson was his wife's nephew.

In No. 31 (Fitzherbert Swynnerton Charters), Nov. 31st, 32 Elizabeth, Thomas Fitzherbert granted to Henry Browne a lease of land in Rossington for thirty years.

In 1629, Nicholas Bowyer, of Potter Somersal, adjoining Marston Montgomery, where a family of his name had long resided, by his will mentions his grandchild, Thomas Browne, son of his daughter Elizabeth.

March 31st, 1631, in his will, proved at Lichfield, William Browne the elder, of Marston Montgomery, describes himself as a gentleman, and he was an attorney at law. He married Joyce, daughter of William Browne, of Cookshill, sister of Thomas Browne, the Proctor, of Hungry Bently, and cousin of Ralf Browne, of Caverswell Castle, who married Mary, daughter of William Whitehall, by Mary, widow of Robert Porter, of Stallington. Joyce Browne had herself first married one of the Porter family, by whom she had William Porter, Elizabeth Alcock, and Isabella Parkes, and Margery. William Browne, of Marston Montgomery, mentions his wife's daughters, Elizabeth Alcock, Isabella Parkes, and Margery, wife of William Porter. William Browne left only one daughter and sole heir, who married Francis Fitzherbert, of Somersal Herbert. He mentions his brothers Thurston and James. Thurston was a lawyer of Hill Town, steward of the Manor of Hartington, and he was to have the management of the estate. Although William appears to have been in partnership with one

Digitized by Google

George Hawtry, the identity of Thurston for Hill Town with him of Marston is proved by the Longford charters. Of his distant relations he only mentions his cousin, John Turnor. His will is attested by Edward Pers, William Prince, and John Lowe.

James Browne, doubtless the brother of the last testator, by his will dated July 9th, 1638 (proved at Lichfield), describes himself of Marston Park, and to be buried in Marston Montgomery, mentions his sons John and Richard, his four granddaughters, the children of his son-in-law, George Finney, and the children of his son-in-law, Jo. Hyde; Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh Higginbotham, Richard and George Cope, his overseers. John Lowe attested his will.

On May 26th, 1685, the will of Henry Browne, of Marston Montgomery, was proved at Lichfield. He was of Waldley, in that parish. This is a most important and puzzling will, for the testator seals it with the eagle displayed, the insignia of the Montgomeries. They were certainly lords of Waldley in 12 Edward IV. It seems doubtful whether he belonged to the family of that place or to those of Hungry Bently, who certainly held land in Marston Montgomery prior to this period. Testator mentions his brothers William (who had sons named Richard and William), Anthony, and Richard, and his sisters Ann Kirkham and Elizabeth Foster, and his god-daughter, Joan Oaks. He mentions Mrs. Ann Crispe, Sidney Crispe, Mary Shildon, and Henry Hume, to each of whom, with his brother John Browne, of Draycot, in the Clay, County Stafford, he presents gloves value 2s. 6d. He left all his property to William, his brother, styled the elder. Thomas Cope attests his will.

There are several other Marston wills, clearly of this family, but they throw no light upon it. One was clearly brother of the last testator. William Browne the elder, by will dated December 11th, 1688, proved January 3rd, 1689-90, at Lichfield, mentions his wife Ann, four sons—Rich, the eldest, William, John, and Henry—his daughters, Ellen Shaw, and her son William, Ann Haines, and Sarah, Mary, and Elizabeth, and Benjamin Denny; William Dilch, the younger, overseer.

William Browne, clearly son of last testator, of Marston Montgomery, by will dated June 30th, 1701, mentions his brothers Rich, Henry, and John, his sisters Mary and Elizabeth, brothers-in-law, Thomas Shaw, William Harris.

Digitized by Google

October 3rd, 1721, William Browne, of Marston Montgomery, yeoman, mentions his wife Sarah, his son Samuel, and daughters Dinah, Lyddy, Deborah, Priscilla, Abigail, and his grandson, William Browne, he appoints his executor. The previous wills do not disclose anyone of this name.

At Cubley are but very few entries of the family.

1599—March 30th, Richard Browne married Ellen Freer. Samuel, their son, was baptised 1600, June 8th; Thurston, their son, baptised 1607, and Daniel 1608.

1608—July 26th, Daniel, fil Richard Browne Miller was baptised.

1611—William, son of the same, and 1625, Thurston, another son, was baptised April 6th.

1616—John Browne and Catherine Leeson, widow, were married.

1625—July 26th, Catherine, the wife of John Browne, was buried.

October 13th, John Browne married Ann Archer.

1635—Rich., son of William Browne and Catherine his wife, was baptised.

1647—November 14th, Rich., son of John Browne, was baptised.

1672—September 20, Apolonia, wife of Mr. Edward Browne, was buried.

1674—October 25th, Mr. Edward Browne, junior, was buried.

November, Margaret Browne, daughter of William and Ann, buried.

1681—June 5, Henry Browne buried.

January 1st, old William Browne buried.

1701—William Browne was churchwarden.

1708—August 6th, Richard Browne was buried.

1716—May 12, William, son of Samuel Browne and Frances his wife, was baptised; 1717, Elizabeth, their daughter; and 1718, Sarah.

1721—January 8th, Samuel Browne was buried; and September 7th, John, son of Samuel and Frances Browne, was baptised and buried.

A Thomas Browne was Rector of Cubley 1468, but he must have belonged to the old family.

John Davys was patron of the advowson. He died 1872, aged 81.

Digitized by Google

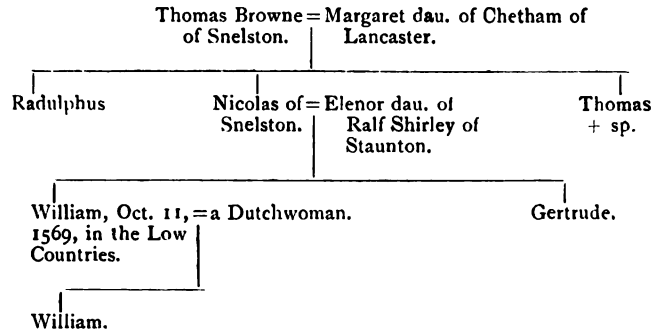
CHAPTER IX.

THE BROWNES OF SNELSTON.

If several of the early portions of the pedigrees of the Brownes are in some doubt, that is as nothing compared to the halo which surrounds the family of this place. The great importance of this pedigree is that in the visitation of Derbyshire the heralds allowed the family to bear the arms of the Brownes of Bechworth, or something sufficiently like them to indicate a belief that they were of the same origin. Alas, the authority given for the grant is not very high. In the margin of the pedigree in the visitation is written a great Derbyshire name, if not of a very worthy man, that of Gilbert Dethic Garter, August 15th, 5 Edward VI. This gentleman was a Dutchman, and was no true Dethic of Derbyshire, and very curiously, the head of this Snelston family was then resident in the Low Countries, and had taken to wife a Dutch lady, who is unnamed; indeed, the herald rudely calls her a Dutchwoman, as if she were a Boer or a Hottentot. As this pedigree has no doubt incited the composition of the monumental memorial which gives the alleged ancestry of Major Anthony Browne, in the Viscounts of Montacute, it is worth while to examine it very closely, so that full credit may be given to the Dutch genealogist, if any is due. It is short, and innocent of dates, and those other trifling accompaniments which add so much lustre to the art of the heralds, they also are wanting. It is as follows:—

Digitized by Google

Gilbert Dethic.
Garter, 15 August, 5 Edward VI.


Thomas Browne of Snelston. = Margaret dau. of Chetham of Lancaster.
Radulphus
Nicolas of Snelston. = Elenor dau. of Ralf Shirley of Staunton.
Thomas + sp.
William, Oct. 11, 1569, in the Low Countries. = a Dutchwoman.
Gertrude.
William.

Arms, sa 3 lions passt between 2 bends, argent in the sinister chief a trefoil slipped erm.

This is just such a pedigree as a soldier encamped in the Low Countries might scratch upon his shield with the point of his sword, a kind of nuncupative testimony. It gives the name of his sister, of his father and mother, of two uncles, and of his grandfather and grandmother. What more is requisite? Certainly, nothing to a complaisant Dutchman, who was possibly a comrade in arms of some of the family in the field, if not of this gentleman, who might have inspired respect by the sharpness of the sword which engraved the story. But on closer investigation, if it is properly followed out and worked out in the true genealogical fashion, by the aid of subsidies, wills, charters, and other documents, it yields a most surprising result, and one rises from the study of it with feelings of awe and almost of astonishment that Dutch art could have concealed so completely so delightful a piece of mosaic, veritably a puzzle, by the side of which all the genealogical puzzles of this book sink into insignificance. Here indeed is a tree which the wild cat genealogist would scarcely dare to approach, so manifestly is it surrounded by pitfalls, traps, and paradoxes.

To proceed by steps, let us first apply the evidence of dates and facts, to be learned from wills and subsidies, and this appears to be the result, veritably a cryptogram. There are no others to contest the right to these evidences, as there is in the cases of the Marston Montgomery and the Caverswell families. Snelston is but a small place, and the documents applying to it are free

Digitized by Google

and clear, precise and promising. The pedigree is quite clear from Nicholas, who died 1587, the middle of the three degrees recorded by the Dutchman, if we except the baby of the Dutchwoman, who, unlike his mother, had a Christian name—William, like his father. But the question which immediately arises is, who was Thomas, the father of Nicolas, who has no dates or places by which to identify him? Can he be the son of Thomas, of Snelston, who died 1540, unhappily without leaving a will or administration—at least, only an inventory is preserved? If so, he possesses a very interesting pedigree. But the probabilities point to his being a stranger to Snelston (or why do the heralds omit his locality?) and he may be possibly that son of Sir John Browne, the Lord Mayor, whom, in wild cat fashion, it is suggested was the testator of 1540 at Croxall; or it may be that that testator was not son of Sir John, but was of the old family who resided at Snelston, possibly all of the same origin.

The subsidies, supplemented by a few entries in the Court Rolls, give the following story:—

Court Rolls, P.R.O. 588/49—2 Henry VIII., Snelston, William Browne.

,, 590/49—4 Henry VIII., Snelston, William Browne, prosecuted for an offence against brewing.

Subs. 91/195, 14 and 15 Henry VIII., Snelston, 1525—
Thurston Lount, £8 land.
Thomas Browne, £10 land.
Jo. Sutton, £12 land.
Wm. Browne (goods) 40s.

Court Rolls, P.R.O., 604/50, 23 Henry VIII., Snelston, 1536—
Thomas Browne, Frankpledge.
William Browne, on jury.

Subs. 92/245 (wrongly dated at the P.R.O. as 23 Elizabeth), is probably 35 Henry VIII., Snelston, 1554—
Thurston Lount, £8.
Thomas Browne, in lands, £8.
William Browne, in goods.

91/152, 35 Henry VIII., Snelston, 1543—
Thomas Browne, sen., goods, £9.
Thomas Browne, jun., goods, 40s.
Thurston Calvert.
William Bromley.

Digitized by Google

92/230, 13 Elizabeth, Snelston, 1573—
No Browne.

93/289, 39 Elizabeth, Snelston, 1598—
William Browne Miles, land, 40s.

93/358, 8 Car. I., Snelston, 1633—
Dame Mary Browne, widow, in lands, 40s.

The Lounts and Calverts are given because the Cubley Brownes were allied to them. There is an unfortunate hiatus in the story to be bridged over, owing to the imperfect condition of the subsidy Rolls. If all the Derbyshire great families, like many of them who have done so most generously, would open their muniment rooms to the genealogist these missing subsidies may all be found to complete the story; it would be more perfect. The author has found many in various quarters, especially amongst the muniments of the Duke of Rutland, those of the families of Bagshawe, the Duke of Devonshire, at Hardwick Hall, and in several other quarters —in fact, generally in those families which produced Sheriffs. Three copies were always made, one for the Exchequer, some of which are at the P.R.O.; another for the Sheriff, who ought to have given it up, and the third, presumably, for the county collectors, and made out by them. Most of the Sheriff's portion found their way into the hands of solicitors, some of whom still possess them. Mr. Joseph Wilson, of Alfreton, most kindly supplied the author with a copy of a very valuable one for Scarsdale and High Peak for the 19th James I., in which it is recited that the Commissioners had returned unto the Exchequer one part of the Record, and delivered the other to the collectors. The original, the most valuable, is not accounted for. This is often written on paper, and bears marks of local handling. It is much to be desired that someone will interest himself in collecting facts relating to the present depository of these records. It will be seen that the story of this family is well established down to 1553-4, and then no returns are given until 1598. As will be seen presently from the will of Nicolas in 1587, he must have been present at that date, though possibly he was assessed for some other place, but this is unlikely. In 1553 there were two of the name of Thomas (father and son, as the will of William sufficiently testifies), and that they were wealthy men their assessments prove. The follow-

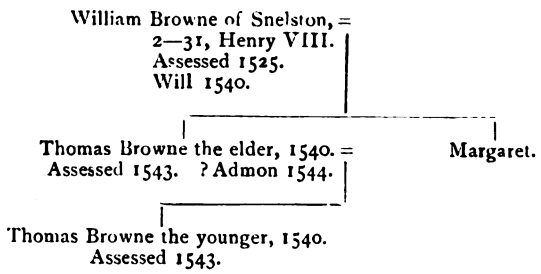
Digitized by Google

ing wills afford great help, the first especially, in proof of the connection between the testator and two members of the name of Thomas.

In April 13th, 1540, there is will of William Browne, of Snelston (Lichfield Registry). Thomas Browne, senior, and Jarvis Calvert executors. Testator refers to Thomas Browne, his son, and to Margaret, his daughter, he gives £6 13s. 4d., to be paid at sight of his executors. Debts owing to him, Robert Fodds, Rawf Gretton, John Rowley, Robert Savage, Thomas Guynysworth (for 2 oxen 8m.), Nicholas Abyll. The names of these creditors suggest a Cheshire connection.

April 17th, 1544, "Administration" (?) of Thomas Browne lost. Inventory only, prised by Thurston Lant, of the same, the younger, Jamys Calvert, Edmund Cocksay, and William Broadly. The names of the prisors show a connection with the previous will and with Marston Montgomery. February 27th, 1545-6, Ellen Browne, of Snelston, in calendar. Nothing produced.

From these records the following pedigree may be safely produced :—



Owing to the unfortunate gap in wills and subsidies there is no proof of the connection of Nicolas Browne with either, and his will is dated 43 years afterwards.

Easter, 4 and 5 Phillip and Mary, Nicolas Browne fined with George Vernon, Kt., and Matilde his wife, for land called Milneholme Meadow, and Pipehaye, in Draycot, for which Nicolas agreed to pay a rent of 47s. and 8d. This is the first certain notice of the name of Nicolas.

Digitized by Google

January 24th, 1587, will of Nicolas Browne, of Snelston, Esq. (at Lichfield).

To his wife Ellenor, in Snelleston, gives his lands in Derbyshire and Staffordshire for life, paying to his son William £6 13s. 4d. yearly.

Walter Vernon, my son-in-law (son to my wife), land in Hanbury, Stafford.

Daughter Gertrude, £100.

All his lands to son William, remainder to Gertrude, remainder to Walter Vernon.

Richard Wensley granted to my late brother, Ralf Browne, an annuity of 2 marcs out of land in Wensley, for lives of Ralf, Walter Vernon, and William, my son.

Wife to buy to the use of my servant, Thomas Wyld, the interest of John Wetton's, at Draycot, in Staffordshire, my good friend and neighbour, Lawrence Wright, to help my wife.

Sir Thomas Cockayne and William Agarde, overseers.

T. Peter Morvyn, parson of Norbury, Jo. Smith, Mm. Gray, Walter Vernon, and Laurence Wright. Debts due, £100; to Lord Shrewsbury, £200; to Walter Vernon, £50; Mr. Agard, £50; Pearson, of London, £20; Gell, of Hopton, smaller sums to Crowpack, Laurence Wright, Bate of Derby, Robt. Elleat, Rich Hall, Mr. Stanhope, Nicholas Abell 40s.; Mr. Parker,the parson of Edlaston; Mr. Lee, debts owing to him; Mr. Wendesley, £90; John Vernon, Jo Ashmore, Mr. Curzon, Jo Charlton, Edmund Porter, and others.

Inventory of goods priced at £285, all showing that the testator was a person of high degree.

January 8th, 28 Elizabeth: Deed, George Allen, of Stanton, to Nicolas Browne, of Snelston, and Walter Vernon, of Houndshill, in consideration of a marriage between the said George and Barbara Vernon, daughter-in-law of the said Nicolas, and sister of Walter. A covenant to levy a fine of Stanton with the said fine.. From Add MS. (B.M., 6,668, fo. 282), we learn that George Allen was son of Thomas, of Stanton Lees, who died December 19th, 1563. Inq. p.m. 11 Elizabeth; George then being forty-three. His will is proved April 21st, 1574. George was his son

Digitized by Google

and heir. Nicolas Allen, 44 Elizabeth. Dorothy, wife of Jo Greaves their sister, Barbara, wife of George Allen, daughter of Vernon of Houndshill, was living 5 James I. inquis. Thomas Marple was on the jury.

These wills prove conclusively that Nicolas Browne married Eleanor, widow of a Vernon of Houndshill, and it has been suggested that this lady was Elenor, co-heir of Sir John Montgomery; but it can hardly be the case, for she was living in 1587, and she was fifteen years old at the date of the Inq. p.m. of Ralf Montgomery, her brother, in 7 Henry VIII. Besides that, in the partition between Vernon and Stanhope, to be next referred to, it is recited that she was then dead, and was buried at Cubley. It is curious that her daughter-in-law should bear the same name. The wife of Nicolas Browne was undoubtedly the mother of Walter Vernon, of Houndshill, widow of the son of Elenor Montgomery.

Amongst the great charters in the muniment room of Swynnerton, to which Bazil Fitzherbert, Esq. (who is still Lord of the Manor of Norbury) most courteously gave the author full access, there is a curious document (No. 25 in the private list) of an exemplification of an inspeximus of a suit in the reign of Elizabeth, between Thomas Fitzherbert, Knight, and Nicolas Browne, who is sued as farmer of the tithes in the Vill and Manor of Norbury, and in 2,600 acres of land in Norbury, in which is recited the great charter of the Prior of Burton, of the year 1125, to William Fitzherbert, the first Lord of Norbury of his family, which contains a pedigree of the family for fifteen generations from William to Sir Thomas of that date—perhaps one, if not the most remarkable pedigree ever given upon those Rolls. The author has tried in vain to find the original of this record, the reference to which in the inspeximus is Mich. Term, 23 Elizabeth, Rot C.L. III.; but without result.

This pedigree states that the Manor came to William, his son, then to John his son, then to John his son, then to William his son, then to Henry his son, then to John, then William, then William, then Henry, then Nicolas, then Ralf, then Anthony, then to Thomas Knight, the plaintiff. This, in the main, is supported by undoubted proofs, though occasionally brothers succeeded to each other, and the first two Johns are doubtful—at least, one of them died s.p., and was succeeded by a brother.

Digitized by Google

From the evidences of Robert Earl Ferrars, 1799, by D. Dakeyne, the partition of the Montgomery estates, May 15th, 10 Elizabeth, taken on the death of John Browne, the Master of the Mint, between Thomas Stanhope, of Shelford, and Margaret his wife, one part, and Henry Vernon, of Sudbury, other part, reciting that Sir John Montgomery was seized and had issue Dorothy, who married Sir John Gifford; Ellen, who married Jo Vernon, Knight; Ann, who married John Browne, Esquire, who had formerly made partition.

Gifford had Careswell Manor, in Staffs, land in Yeldersly Doveridge, and Snelston; Vernon had the Manor of Lye and land in Doveridge; Browne had Marston Montgomery, lands in Yeldersly, and Doveridge. There was issue of Gifford and Browne (dead), and they had right by courtesy. Gifford had a daughter, wife of Porte; John Vernon had issue by Ellen, Henry Vernon. Browne's issue was dead. That John Vernon died at Harleston and Ellen his wife died at Cubley, and was there buried. After Browne's death, Stanhope and Vernon divided the Manor of Marston Montgomery between them.

From the date of the will of Nicolas Browne, 1587, there is a remarkable lack of testimony. The heralds' visitation breaks off most unsatisfactorily, disclosing William Browne in the low countries, with a son William by the Dutch woman. They appear to have been in exile for many years, driven, no doubt, by Queen Elizabeth's love for recusancy fines, with so many others of the English gentry, into the Low Countries, where they at least could fight, and these William Brownes seemed to have distinguished themselves (for in all probability there were two of them, father and son), and both were knighted. There is no record of their knighthood in English documents, and the probability is that they received the honour from Queen Elizabeth's chief paramour, the Earl of Leicester, Robert Dudley (and the near relation of the Brownes of Bechworth). That bad man, but brave general, would care little for the Queen's narrow-minded bigotry, and though he hated the Catholic religion, like a good Protestant as he was, he would not and did not hesitate to honour Papists who won or were likely to win distinction for him on the field of battle. With all his faults—and they were terrible—the Earl had some fine qualities.

Digitized by Google

There is not wanting some evidence of the knighthood of Sir William Browne the elder, even in the reign of Elizabeth, for the Subsidy Rolls of 39 Elizabeth show that he was then assessed as "Miles" for 40 shillings' worth of land in Snelston—a sad diminution of his family's position in his father's time, who might rank with Knights, whilst poor Sir William only found his place with those in the condition of yeomen. There would seem to be some doubt whether the man, exiled and ruined for the sake of his religion, did not in his old age recant and become the curate of the Protestant Rector of Norbury, who was of his own name, and most probably of his own family. Probably the recusant laws had brought his spirit down to the ground—as Cecil proposed—and so he crept home to a shred of his fortune and accepted the humble post of curate to the Rector of his own parish.

A Sir William Browne, of Snelston, entered at Gray's Inn on the accession of James I., who had pledged his Royal word that he would be good to Catholics, but unfortunately the books of the Inn omit his entry. This could hardly be the son of Nicolas, who, from his fine of Queen Mary's reign, was probably married at that period; so that the position of curate in his own parish would be more fit for him than striving for practice at the Bar—not a hopeful task for an old and ill-used man.

The will is proved (January 23rd, 1611) (P.C.C.) of Sir William Browne, of Snelston, Kt., stating that he was seized in fee of three messuages, 40 acres of land, 20 acres mead, 100 acres of pasture, and 20 acres of wood, in Snelston, Roston, Norbury, Cubley, Clifton, Edlaston, and Alveston. "I hold the same by socage by virtue of two several recoveries by William Gray, of Shirley, in the County of Derby, and Philip Harrison, of London, Hilary term, 34 Elizabeth, and by deed, dated March 18th, the same were granted to Mary his wife, with remainder to Trustees (Sir William Russel and Sir Robert Sidney Peter Manwood and Thomas Edmund), to procure all such of my children, which were born out of the Realm, to be made free denizens, and to re-entail upon four sons and then on daughters, not named.

This will reads curiously. How could a knight, possessed of all these lands, in all these places, in 34 Elizabeth, be only assessed at a yeoman's price in 39 of the Queen. The recoveries must be correct in form, though unfortunately they were not recoveries for

Digitized by Google

him, and probably he never lived to enjoy these estates, which he so proudly devises. No doubt the good Queen continued to enjoy them to the total exclusion of his family; for all the intelligence concerning him and his four sons and unnumbered daughters which can be gleaned from Derbyshire records, except from a couple of entries in the register, which show that he held the rank of Captain, appears to be in a subsidy of 8 Charles I., when "Dame Mary Browne widow" was assessed for the same miserable pittance allowed to Sir William Browne, Knight, in 1598—namely, the value of a 40s. freehold in Snelston. The registers do not show the lady's burial.

There are a few other Snelston wills which must not be passed over. Lichfield, January 23rd, 1587-8, George Browne, of Snelston, by will so dated, proved January 20th, 1588/9, yeoman, desires to be buried in Snelston, near his father; mentions his wife, Elizabeth, and his brothers, Thomas Browne and John Blood, his brother-in-law, overseers, who attested the will, with John Atkin. There are several other Norbury wills of interest. One of Richard Browne, the Rector, just referred to. It is dated October 5th, and proved the 26th, 1613 (Lichfield Registry). He left land at Carborough to his wife's (Jane's) father and brother, which apparently she brought to him. He left a legacy to repair the chancel of Snelston, where the Brownes are buried; but as he was Rector of that place, no relationship can be safely inferred from it. He mentions his good and faithful curate, Sir William Browne. It was a good old custom to give this title of respect to the old priests, but at this date the clergy had lost all respect, and were regarded with little less than hatred. Queen Elizabeth called her bishops hedge priests. As it is clear that Captain William Browne had been knighted in Holland, it is most probable that he was referred to.

The Rector also mentions his "cousins," Mr. Thomas Browne and Mr. William Browne, of Marston. No doubt the attorney whose daughter had married a relative of the Lord of the Manor, so that he was clearly of local origin. The Thomas Browne who is alluded to with respect can hardly have been the son of George, the yeoman, but most probably was the Lord of Bently, who was brother-in-law of the Attorney. He appointed his own brother-in-law, Mr. John Bamford, and the Revd. John Langton, Rector of Mason Ridware, his executors.

Digitized by Google

Of course he mentions several of the Fitzherberts—John, then of Norbury (?), Mary, Ann, and Catherine; his very loving Abigail Gaston, and his niece, Frances Wall. The Fitzherberts were not only his patrons, but through the Marston family he was related to them.

His will is attested by William Browne and Edward Browne, Rd. Jenkinson, and Christopher Braddock.

These names unfortunately present no apparent clue to his origin, and the Marston wills of the period do not show a Richard, but it is clear that he was akin to William Browne, of Marston Montgomery, and also to a Thomas Browne. Very possibly this was Thomas, of Bently, who was sufficiently connected with the Marston family to be described as a cousin, or it may have been a reference to a Norbury Thomas.

There is a Lichfield will of Nicolas Browne, of Rosson, in Norbury, dated October 16th, 40 Elizabeth, and proved December 12th, 1593, who had three sons, Henry, Ralf, and Thomas. He describes himself as a tenant of Thomas Fitzherbert.

Humphrey Lycett was his son-in-law. He mentions John Conway of Fole (a Rye Conway attested will of Henry Browne, of Marston Montgomery, in 1562); Richard Gilbert, of Dabland Green; Thomas Townsend, of Norson; Roger Wood, of Rosson; and Edward Draycott.

There is an administration (inventory only preserved) of Thomas Browne, of Norbury, late of Snelston, of October 30th, 1606, who was probably George's son, and perhaps the cousin of the Rector's will. The goods were priced by Edward Browne, amongst others who probably attested the Revd. Richard Browne's will in 1613.

On December 5th, 1614, there is another inventory (will or administration also lost) of Henry Browne, of Norbury, in which Thomas Coup, Robert Bill, and Thomas Hiblin priced the goods. He owed Thomas Couper, senior, and Thomas Coup, of Rosson, money, and he was probably of the family of that place.

At the visitation of London, 1633-4, one Gervase Browne, of London, appeared who claimed arms, and he was allowed the coat of the Snelston family, granted by Dethic. He had a brother, Thos., who was apparently dead, having left by Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Fowall, of Hordlowe, a son, Gervase, then

Digitized by Google

aged seventeen. They were the sons of Edward Browne, of Snelston, by Mary, the daughter of Thos. Twells, of Polesworth, Warwick. Edward was son of George Browne, of Snelston, by Margaret, daughter of Henry Smith, of Kissendon, Stafford—probably the George Browne, of Snelston, who died 1587, whose will has been referred to.

There is a will of Edward Browne, of Sturson, near Ashbourne, who is probably the Edward mentioned in the Visitation of London. It is dated September 12th, 1622, and proved April 21st, 1625. He had sons, Jervas and William, and another son, whom he called Thomas Browne, alias Twells. He had also grandchildren, Jervas and Dorothy, so that his son, Thomas, was probably old enough to aid him in 1613 in attesting the Rector of Norbury's will. His will was attested by Thomas Leving, the lawyer before-mentioned, who was of Parwich, and who was connected with Thurston Browne, of that place (formerly of Marston Montgomery), then Senescal of Hartington. In all probability Michael Browne was of this family. He was ruined as a recusant, and took refuge at Newbold, through the influence of the Fitzherberts, and was father of another Jervis, who was buried in the Eyres private Catholic chapel of Newbold, 1687. Anthony Browne, his elder brother, distinguished himself, of course, in defending the King, and he rose to be a Major in the Royal Army. He lost a leg in the service, and he, too, was buried at Newbold, and, according to the Eyre MSS. (see p. 418, 4th Section, History of Derby), the Montacute crest was placed upon the monument. This well-authenticated fact has been greatly improved upon by the alleged discovery of a copy of the inscription upon this monument, which might be worth preserving if only to show how proofs grow in the hands of peerage hunters, were it not dangerous to publish such absurdities. This alleged transcript did not mince matters, but boldly stated that Major Anthony Browne was a son of the Viscount Montague. It was stated that it was erected to the Honble. Anthony Browne, eldest son of Francis Viscount Montacute, of Coudray in Sussex, who died May 6th, 1666, aged forty-six. A palpable absurdity. Only two Viscounts of the name ever existed. Francis, third Viscount, was married 1637, and he was succeeded by his eldest son, Francis, fourth Viscount, in 1682, who died without issue, and was succeeded in 1685 by Henry, his

Digitized by Google

brother, who died in 1708. A very gross attack was made upon certain members of the Eyre family, who "until they discovered the truth" had helped the grandfather of the present claimant. These charges were embodied in a series of articles that appeared in the *Derbyshire Times,* and to which the author was invited to reply by the Editor of that paper, and he did so in the following letter :—

"Sir,—I have read the series of articles which appeared in your paper this time last year, and I cannot say that I am so strongly impressed with the claim as the writer. In the course of my career as a barrister I have been consulted upon many claims to property, as well as upon several important peerage claims, and I am afraid I never met with one so loosely framed as this. There is literally no evidence in support of it, except the alleged monumental inscription in Newbold chapel, and that rests upon a very slender, I fear a bad, foundation. In Volume 11 of my History of Derbyshire, page 418, I have given some particulars which agree in the main with this account, and they corroborate it to the extent that there was a monument to Major Anthony Browne, and that it was surmounted by the 'Montacute' crest. Now this is a mistake, for the 'Montague' crest, whether of my making or of the writer from whom I took my account, I do not know, and the copyist of this inscription has adopted it. I took these particulars from some MSS. lent me by the Eyre family, some of which were written by Mr. Eyre, whose son was formerly steward to the Duke of Norfolk, who from this account would appear to have been at one time in favour of this claim. I cannot help thinking that he rejected it, and so incurred the animosity of the claimant whose historian in your columns makes a pretty strong attack upon him, as well as upon a solicitor who in 1842 obtained the papers in the case on the death of a solicitor who appears to have been previously employed, charges which are probably groundless, for the land steward of the Duke of Norfolk and a solicitor acting with him would scarcely desert a client whose cause was so good that his opponents had offered £10,000 to settle it, unless they had conspired to betray their client, which, if not stated, is insinuated. I was especially careful to obtain all I could relating to this Browne family, because I was greatly interested in it many years ago. In the beginning of my career at the Bar I was retained as counsel in another claim to this Montague peerage, the papers in which I still possess, for unfortunately I found my client's claim baseless,

Digitized by Google

and it was abandoned. I have besides several Browne pedigrees of Derbyshire families, in drawing up which I had actually used, tentatively, this Newbold evidence, and I have but little doubt that the Newbold Brownes were descended from a family of the name located at Snelston, who were allowed by the Heralds to bear the Montague arms, or something very like them.

"If the inscription, as stated, could be proved to have existed at any time the claimant would have a plausible case, but I do not believe that it ever existed. This is clear, the inscription was not co-temporary with the death of Major Browne. He is said to have died in 1666. As a fact, there is no proof of it, no will or administration, though he must have had some property. Newbold chapel was at that time a ruin, and it was only restored in the first year of King James II., and it seemed to have had but a short existence, for three years later the enlightened Chesterfieldians again wrecked it. Like the two drunken soldiers in the caricature of the period, they were evidently not so much concerned about our glorious constitution as for our holy religion. It is not probable the doggerel verses alleged to have been inscribed on the monument would have been allowed by any Catholic family, though possibly a later Dissenter might approve of them.

"It is unnecessary to refer to the incomplete character of the evidence in support of the pedigree. It may be assumed to be correct from the Major. His legitimacy may be also admitted, but there is absolutely no proof of the identity of the Major with the son of the Viscount. The Major's marriage may also be admitted, for the connection with the Eyres is good evidence of reputed marriage. It is not to be expected that legal proof, either of the marriage or of the birth of Anthony's children, could be forthcoming during the great rebellion. But surely there should be some evidence to show some kind of intercourse between the Major and the Coudry family, if any relationship existed. Of this there is none, but, curiously, pages 408 and 410 of my book show a connection between the Eyres and the Brownes of Snelston, in a marriage between Thomas Eyre and Jane, daughter of John Fitzherbert, of Padley (who married a Browne of the Snelston family), whilst Mary Fitzherbert married Vincent Eyre, and the connection was kept up by the marriage of Thomasine, daughter of John Fitzherbert, a granddaughter of this marriage, with her cousin,

Digitized by Google

Thomas Browne, of Stretton, who was very nearly related to the Brownes of Snelston, and most probably to the Newbold family.

"In a future letter I should be glad to illustrate this relationship more clearly. Now I would only ask for space to vindicate the Eyre family from the reproach apparently cast upon them. Permit me to cite a note from my own book, which, though applicable, was not written for this purpose. Your correspondent has mixed up two of the Eyres, the herald, and his son, who was steward to the Duke of Norfolk. Mr. Lambert writes (note 63): "Vincent Eyre, born 1673, a very pious man, and good Christian, lived chiefly with the Duke of Norfolk at Warsop; took great delight and spent most of his time in the study of Heraldry, and with the pedigrees of the descents of most of the ancient families of England, and left many curious pieces. He was very charitable, and by his oftentimes condescending to become bail to assist his poor and, as he thought, innocent neighbours, was often himself betrayed and a great loser by their treachery. He died, 1756, at his son Nathaniel's house at Glossop." This last gentleman was the Duke's agent. Vincent, his brother, was a solicitor of Gray's Inn, but he was unable to practice because his conscience prevented him from taking the infamous oaths which then insulted his religion. These gentlemen would not have deserted the claimant if he had a just cause, more especially as the Duke of Norfolk himself was the Earl Marescal, before whom the claims of the Viscount Montagues would necessarily come for record. I do not credit the story that this claim was 'recorded in Heralds' College;' there is no such procedure. Possibly it was attempted to record it, with a bad result—in other words, a rejection of the claim; and this would account for the loss of the proofs, no one, I believe, ever recovering his papers from the College. This entirely relieves the solicitor from reproach in withholding useless proofs. These Brownes were poor relations of the Eyres, whom, if they had been wronged, would most surely have defended them.

"I am glad to know that my Derbyshire history, by recording good and true evidence, enables fictitious claims like the present from occupying attention and putting honourable people to expense and trouble, and especially am I glad that it removes a groundless and unjust suspicion from a most worthy family. I am, your obedient servant, PYM YEATMAN."

Digitized by Google

The parish registers of Norbury, Snelston, Cubley, and other places give little help. Those of Norbury and Snelston are most disappointing. Great carelessness has occurred at Norbury, and the early registers are lost, but in all probability the author found them at Snelston, where they had been, most improperly, allowed to rest for a long period, through the neglect of a former Rector of Norbury. The author gave the clergy of both churches full notice of the facts, but he has not yet been informed whether they have been restored. It would seem that they had been borrowed by a former curate of Snelston, who, with praiseworthy industry, made an excellent copy for that parish; but, possibly from oversight or his removal, the originals were not restored, and it does not appear certain that this will even now be attended to. There can be no doubt of the proper division of these books. They were properly described in the Population Abstracts of 1830, when they were in proper custody, and the book itself affords full evidence of its own home, for to every entry referring to Snelston is appended the name of that hamlet, as if it then was a foreign place.

Many names, Lant, and Calvert, and of some others are given, because the families were connected with the Marston Montgomery Brownes—indicating a common origin. It would seem that one reason why so few Fitz Herbert and Browne names are to be found in the register is that both families were strict Catholics, and would evade registration.

The following extracts were taken by the author from the original registers of Norbury then found at Snelston, the present Vicar very kindly giving to the author the fullest access to them. They include the then hamlet of Snelston.

Top of Page 1 damaged.

(Page 2), 1572—May 23rd, Raufe Browne, ye sonne, ... baptised May 23rd.

March 12th, Eleanor, dau. of John Calvert, husbandman.

June 29th, Susan, dau. of Wm. Lant, buried.

February 13th, William Baddesley, servant-man to Nicolas Browne, Esq., bu.

April 20th, Harry Whythall, a serving-man to Nicolas Browne, Esq., and Jeane, dau. of John Nycholson, m.

January 26th, Robert Newton and Isabel Joyce, servants both to Wm. Lant, yeoman.

Digitized by Google

Second page.

1574—September 30th, Elenor, d. of John Calvert, husbandman, baptd.

December 31st, Nicolas, son of George Allen, gentleman, baptd.

Third page.

May 24th, George, son of George Allen, gentleman, married Mrs. Barbara Vernon, the daughter of Mr. Vernon, of Hounell, gentleman.

1575—July 24th, William, son of George Browne, yeoman, bap.

1577—January 5th, Thurston, son of Jo Calvert, husb., bap.

February 17th, Thomas, son of George Browne, yeoman, bap.

May 18th, Ralfe Browne, gentleman, buried.

1578—April 6th, Neville, son of Job Throckmorton, Esq., born 1st, bap. 6th April.

August 12th, Alice ux James Browne, husbandman, bu.

1581—April 13th, Old Thomas Browne, yeoman, bu.

May 10th, Ralf, son of James Browne, husbandman, m. Margery Calvert, daughter of William Calvert, of Edlaston.

Oct. 14, Wm. Morteyn Trylyer married the Parson's sister of Blore.

1581—November 2nd, Thomas, son of Thomas Browne, yeoman, m. Janne, dau. of Nicolas Holm Colyer.

1582—March 11th, John, son of Thomas Browne, baptd.

January 3rd, Gertrude, dau. of Ralf Browne, husband., bap.

1583—December 25th, Wm., son of Thomas Browne, a collier, bap.

1584—January 15th, Alice, daughter of Ralf Browne, husbandman, bap.

1585—February 22nd, Watre, son of Thomas Browne, a collier, bap.

1587—April 20th, Rafe Browne, husbandman, bu.

1587—January 18th, Nicolas Browne, Esq., bu.

January 24th, George Browne, yeoman, bu.

Digitized by Google

1588—June 21st, Margaret Browne, widow, bu.

September 20th, William Ossenam, of Waterfal, m. Margery Browne, widow, the wife of Ralf Browne, of Snelston, deceased.

1589—December 23rd, William Browne, of Waterfal, m. Joyes Ossenam, sister to Wm. Ossenam, of Snelston.

1594—August 12th, Thurston Calvert bu.

November 10th, Wm., son of William Browne, gentleman, bap.

1595—April 28th, Mrs. Eleanor Browne, widow of Nicolas Esq., bu.

May 5th, William, a child of Wm. Browne, Captain, bu.

1596—January 12th, Robert Lees, servant to Sir William Browne, Knight, m. Isabel, daughter of Richard Jackson.

1597—March 6th, Ralf Okeover, gentleman, buried.

1602—October 31st, Edward, son of Ralf Browne, bap.

1604—July 30th, Philip Okeover, of Okeover, was bu.

September 12th, Elizabeth Browne, widow, bu.

1608—February 28th, Wm. Browne, of Marston, and Ellen, daughter of John Bamford, late of Roston, m.

The registers contain many entries of Brownes, but they were evidently of quite poor people, colliers and wheelwrights, and in all probability they have no relationship to the old family.

There is not a single entry of Fitzherbert throughout. That of the Rector's burial is also wanting.

The Somershall-Herbert register, to which full access has been given by the Rector, the Rev. Reginald Fitzherbert, a member of that family, brother of the Lord of the Manor, contains a few items of interest to this enquiry, but not very many. 1567, March 24th, John, fil Henry Browne, baptised; 1572, February 2nd, Jane, fil Wm. Browne, was baptised. (Possibly this was not a Browne, but a William Bown.) 1622, July 16th, William Wootton and Dorothy Browne were married; 1670, Thomas Browne was buried; 1671, September 20th, Lucia, fil Thomas Browne and Thomasine his wife, was baptised and buried; 1680, Maria, daughter of the same, was buried; 1681, August 10th, William, fil Arthur Browne and Anna his wife, was baptised; and 1684, Charles, son of Thomas Browne, of Stretton Fields, was buried.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER X.

ON THE EARLY HISTORY OF THE BROWNES OF DERBYSHIRE.

It is a remarkable fact that the early history of the Brownes of Derbyshire, following it fairly and honestly, takes us down to the very places from which the several Derbyshire families whose history has been considered most probably started. It is quite clear that such places were in their hands at the time when their history is well established, and this cannot be accounted for unless the history of those families (their over-lords, the Ferrers, the Albinis, FitzAlans, and Fitzherberts, and Montgomeries) is fairly taken into consideration, for it will be found that the various Manors—Stretton in the Fields, Snelston, Marston Montgomery, Norbury, and others concerned—were all Manors in which the earliest members of the Brownes are to be found, and which were held immediately by their superior lords, the Fitzherberts and the Okeovers, and by them under the families of Albini, Montgomery, and Ferrars, so that in order to understand the Browne history aright, it is necessary to take into consideration the history of these, the greatest families of Derbyshire, and it will be found that so important were these early Brownes that it is not impossible that we may, through this consideration, arrive at the history of the Bechworth family—if, indeed, it should turn out that they were of English origin.

In order to lay a foundation for this erection, it is necessary to revert to the will of Sir William Browne, of Snelston, January

Digitized by Google

23rd, 1611. There we find that he declares that he was seized in fee of lands and woods in Snelston, Roston, Norbury, Cubley, Clifton, Edlaston, and Alveston. We look in vain for any traces of these places in Nicolas Browne's (his father's) will; but if we look at the history of these places we shall find that the Fitzherberts possessed lands in nearly all of them.

To extend the enquiry, the will of Richard Browne, of Donisthorpe, Leicester (P.C.C.), dated May 2nd, 1580, must be looked at. Without claiming any kindred, he called Charles Browne, of London (no doubt the Lord of Stretton in the Fields) his "special good Master and friend," and he refers to Stretton as being then in his own occupation (held of Charles Browne under a lease). Now it is remarkable that this place also was held under the Fitzherberts, as well as the other places mentioned in his will. He desires to be buried in Seile, "according to one of my degree," from which it is obvious that he had a very high notion of his own dignity. He gave two yard lands, held of the Queen, to his wife, Margaret. He left legacies to the poor of Stretton, Octhorpe, Burton-on-Trent, Childcot, Wilcote and Willersley, and Blotharsby (?)—a more extensive holding than even that of Sir William of Snelston—which were to be distributed by Mr. Cardwell, Mr. Turnour, Francis Boydicot, and Robert Sharpe. He had four brothers, Robert, Ralf, William, and James. Ralf, his brother, had children (not named); William was then dead, having left a widow, Mary, and son, Thomas (to whom he gave £4, owing by Thomas Parkes), and five daughters, Joyce, Ann, Elizabeth, Margery, and Alice. His brother James had two sons. His wife was probably the daughter of ..... Palmer and the widow of ..... Stretton, for he calls Robert and Richard Stretton his sons-in-law, and Edmund Palmer his brother-in-law, Thomas Palmer his cousin. He also mentions his cousins, Arthur Potter, ... Benbrick, and ..... Hall, Jo Sleigh, and George Smyth; also Jo, William, Ellen, and Margaret, children of John Smyth—from which details a full history of the family could readily be worked out.

It surely cannot be a mere coincidence that all the places referred to in Sir William Browne's and Richard's wills are also included in a fine of 13 Henry IV., by which John Browne, Esq., son of Henry Browne, released his rights in the Manors of Stretton

Digitized by Google

and the advowson thereof, Okethorpe, Durandsthorpe, Willesly, Gipstall, Twycross, Appleby, Shilcote, and Edinghall, which William Lichfield, cousin and heir of Adomar Tavernor, of Lichfield, released to John, son of John de Findern, who had married an heiress of Stretton in 1465. To this suit one of the heir males of Stretton was a party. (See Nichols' Leicester, Vol. III., Part 2, p. 1028).

This is followed by another very extraordinary coincidence, which seems to take back this John Browne to Werksworth.

From Deeds of Francis Beresford, of Ashbourne (1700). 4 Henry V., John Brun, of Werksworth, and Malyne his wife, of the one part, and Christopher fil Henry Marshal, of Bosden, of the other part, being a settlement on the marriage of Christopher and of Agnes, daughter of the said John, of land, late Geoffry le Porters, and a place called Steephill, in Werksworth.

It is not impossible or improbable that this John Browne was identical with the father of the Lord Mayor of London, whom the Heralds' Visitation give as John Browne, and who certainly came from this locality; but this is offered merely as a suggestion. At present it is nothing more, but it must not be forgotten that his descendants certainly returned to these places.

In an inquest of Knights' fees made at Repindon on the Friday before the Feast of St. Hilary, 10 Henry VI., John Browne, of Shayle, Leicestershire, gentleman, held one-third of the Manor of Croxall for half a Knight's fee in the right of Alice, his wife. This is a very important entry, inasmuch as this John Browne is manifestly identical with John fil Henry Browne of the fine of Henry IV. just mentioned, and it gives a probable reason for his possessing an interest in these places, which for some reason did not descend to his relations. It is possible that Alice, his wife, only held this one-third of the Manor of Croxall in dower, but it is possible that she was a co-heir of Sir Thomas Curzon, of Croxall, who succeeded in 31 Edward III., and who, it is said, died s.p. in 6 Richard II., when William Curzon, said to have been his brother and heir, succeeded to the estates. Unfortunately for the genealogist, he did not hold in chief, and this inquest was only held for a subsidy. The Croxall muniments seem to have disappeared, owing doubtless to the failure of male issue at a later period. Lord Scarsdale has most kindly given the Author access to his charters, but unfortunately he possesses none relative to this house.

Digitized by Google

It is very remarkable that Domesday should give so poor an account of Nigel Albini, who unquestionably was son-in-law of Henry Earl Ferrars, one of the Judges who made Domesday, and held four Knight's fees under him. That Nigel de Stafford was identical with Albini is clear beyond all doubt, because he held the Manors, many of which continued in the possession of his descendants for at least five generations, the chief of which was Catton, in Croxall, held of Ferrars, which remained latest in the hands of his descendants. Ferrars gives no account of any other Manor held under him, but Nigel de Stafford's own holding at Domesday contains several others.

Siward held Catton T.R.E. 20 Edward I. Almaric de St. Amand held it (Kirby's Quest). 30 Edward I. the same held it, with its members (Scutage). 20 Edward III., Almaric, grandson of Almaric, held it (Book of Aids). In 6 Henry VI., Wm. Horton held it—whether by purchase or descent is not known. The Hortons are now extinct in the male line, and nothing is known of the Albini records. 10 Henry VI., Feodary of Tutbury, Roger Horton held it; and in another inquest of Knights' fees of the same date Wm. Horton, of Catton, gentleman, is returned as the holder of two parts of the Manor, and a tenement in Walton for two parts of one fee, whilst Alice, widow of Roger Horton, held half of a third part in dower. This lady would appear to have been the daughter of John St. Pierre, who married Sir Roger Horton, the Judge, who first acquired Catton. He died 1 Henry VI., leaving a son, William, æt 18. Roger Horton bore gu a buck's head caboshed arg attired. It is a little singular that another Alice was found by the same inquest to have transmitted a third of the Manor of Croxall (in which parish Catton is situated) to her husband, John Browne, of Seile, which he held in her right for one-third of half a fee. It would seem probable that John Browne had married the widow of Roger Horton.

The St. Pierre family were of ancient standing. Urien St. Pierre or St. Peter held the Manor of Eaton Dovedale of the Montgomeries of Cubley, for which place he had free warren granted to him in 12 Edward I. He married Idonia, daughter and heir of David Malpas, whose legitimacy was contested by his cousins, the Egertons. Whether legitimate or not, he was undoubtedly the son of William ap David, Baron of Malpas, by a lady of very high rank,

Digitized by Google

the daughter of Roger Mauhant, one of the greatest Barons of his age (who married Cecelia, daughter and co-heir of William Albini, the third Earl of Arundell, who died 1221), and whose sister married John Fitzalan, who obtained with her the Earldom of Arundell; so that the lady, Alice St. Peter, was a not very distant cousin of Sir Thomas Browne, of Bechworth, and it is curious to note that Sir William Peter—probably of the same family of St. Pierre—married a daughter of Sir Wm. Browne, the Lord Mayor of Henry VII. and VIII. She was a sister of John Browne, the Master of the Mint, who married an heiress of Montgomery, the Lords of the St. Pierres, a fact which adds greatly to the probabilities that Sir Thomas of Bechworth and the Lord Mayor of Edward IV. were of the same family.

There is a suit in the year 36 Henry VI. relating to several of these places: Stretton in the Fields, Edingale, and Octhorpe. By three co-heirs of the family of William Fitz Walkelin, who married Margaret, the daughter and heir of Richard de Mortimer, to whom they were granted by William Earl Ferrers. This suit, for some reason, was a very stale one. The representatives of the co-heirs were fourth in descent from the three sisters of John Fitz Walkelin, the last of his race, who enjoyed this property, and who was therefore probably not the Fitz Walkelin from whom Mr. Round, in his account of the Gresleys, supposes they were descended. Thomas de Stretton—presumably an ancestor of the family referred to in the will of Richard Browne—had an interest in these places.

It is well known that Charles Browne held some of these places, apparently by grants to himself and his father by the Lords Montjoie, who obtained them by purchase from Nicolas Finderne in 1474 (Escheat 14 Edward IV.). The question then arises: Was Richard Browne of 1580 a descendant of this John Browne of 15 Henry IV.?

There is a will (at Lichfield) of Thomas Browne, of Croxall (adjoining all these places, and partly held with them), dated 1538, who refers to his sons, Ralf and Robert, two of the names of the brothers of Richard of Donisthorpe, and not far removed from his date. Is it rash to assume that he was of the same family? and a link between Richard and John, fil Henry Browne, of 13 Henry IV. Sir John Browne, Lord Mayor of London, had a grandson,

Digitized by Google

Thomas Browne, who has not been accounted for, and whose date would satisfy that of Thomas of Croxall; and if that is an accurate guess, it tends at once to the idea that John, fil Henry Browne, was the ancestor of the Lord Mayor of London.

The curious connection of Richard Browne, of Donisthorpe, with the Stretton family suggests an older connection with Stretton in the Fields, which may account for Charles Browne, who was a London lawyer, and who did not require it himself, letting it for a term to one of the ancient owners, who might or might not have been one of his own relations, though probably they were related in some way. It will be shown presently that these places around Donisthorpe and Croxall were obtained by the Albinis from the Ferrars family, and that some of them went in marriage with a co-heir of Albini, to the Fitzherberts—a piece of forgotten Derbyshire history which is of the highest interest to those belonging to these ancient families.

At a step towards a solution of this problem, it will be well to see what evidence there is of the existence of a Browne family in this particular district, and it will be found that from a very early date this family were connected, not only with this district, but with those places held by their Lords, the Fitzherberts—Snelston, Cubly, and Marston Montgomery. In the Rot. Cur. Reg. (No. 114, 45 Henry III.) the Sheriff of Leicester and Derby was directed to distrain the lands and goods of one Hamon le Brun for four marcs, and to pay Robert de Ward eight marcs. About that time. Geoffrey de Gresley attested a charter of Nicolas de Willington to Hugo de Findern, with Sir William Ward and Robert, his son.

It must be remembered that the greater part of these vills, though now in Derbyshire, were formerly in Leicestershire.

In 47 Henry III. (No. 121, 12 d.) Peter le Poher (Poer) sued Hamon le Brun for exacting the services required by Eustace de Folville for land in Newton (? Norton), showing that le Brun was, or assumed to be, a person of some consequence, since he had estates in several parishes.

In 48 Henry III. (No. 110, 8 d.) Henry de Gresley and Hamon le Brun were at law concerning two messuages in Lullington.

Hamon Browne, of Lullington, granted to Agnet, of Willington, the land which Sir Henry Bec sold, for her bastard sons, by

Digitized by Google

Henry Parson, of Lullington, brother of Geoffrey Gresley, T. by Geoffry Walrund, Henry Gilbert, Adam Coco de Cotes, William de Caldwell, then senescal, Richard de Dandsthorpe, Ralf Wychard, de Seyle, Ralf Oke (? Okeover), de Linton. This charter is probably of the date of the latter part of Henry III. or the beginning of Edward I.

In 3 Edward I. Nicolas de Stafford fined with Richard, fil Rich Browne, and Agnes his wife. Rohese, widow of Henry Brune, is also mentioned.

The same year (3 Edward I.) Roger de Okeover complained to the Sheriff of Stafford, who was directed to return to the King what William de Ippestanes and Agnes, widow of Thomas Bryn Elnalie, Augnes and Alice, his daughters, had unjustly deprived him of—his common of paature in Maymfield, which belonged to his free tenement in Okeover.

This name, Bryn, is suspiciously like that of Brun, though it may be quite another. But it will be found that the Brownes were connected with this place, for it belonged to Geoffry Okeover, of Snelston, who was their landlord.

Mick., 7 and 8 Edward I. (No. 49, fol. 5), Roger Cokayne sued Hazelmere, widow of William de Rowel, and John Brun, for cutting down trees in Parva Clifton, claiming 100 shillings damages.

Belvoir records of this year, 3 Edward I., Edward le Botiler directed a charter to one Thomas Browne respecting the Serjeantry of the vill of Spondon held by Pipard, sealed with the Albini coat. (For this note the Author is indebted to Mr. Carrington, Curator of the Belvoir Records.)

28 Edward I. William Montgomery fined with Thomas Brun, of Lund (? Lund Hill, in Staffordshire), and Henry, fil William Fitzherbert, for land in Snelston. They were probably only Trustees, but it shows that the Brownes were in a responsible position and connected with Snelston at that early date.

29 Edward I. Matilde, mother of Philip le Brun, of Tutbury Woodhouse, was seized of land there, held by Robert, fil Robert Brun, of Stephen de Curzon, probably a member of the same Browne family, because the Curzons were lords of Croxall over the Brownes.

Digitized by Google

14 Edward II. Philip de Somerville sued Walter Montgomery and Joan, his wife (a Gresley), and Edmund de Gresley, her son, and Ralf Browne with them, for a series of trespasses. This Ralf Browne was probably, from his locality, one of Hamon le Brun's family.

16 Edward II. Hamon le Brun gave lands in Willington to Agnes de Willington. In 3 Henry V. a Hamon Brun was a tenant there of Sir Thomas Gresley.

In the Subsidy Roll of 6 Edward III., for Staffordshire, Henry de Hambury, the King's Justice, Richard Browne, and Hamon le Brun were assessed for Marchington, a Montgomery Manor.

There is a suit in the de Banco Rolls of East., 13 Edward III. (D 249), by (apparently) six co-heirs. It does not appear of whom they were daughters. Isabella ux Henry de Hambro (one of the King's Justices); Agnes ux Simon Hall; Isolda ux Jo Wildgos; Joan ux Jo Tirry; Alice ux Wm. le Waliner; and Sibel ux Roger Browne, of Snelston. They sued Christian, widow of Roger de Okeover, Edward de Chandos, Thomas de Rolleston, and Rayner, his wife, for trespass upon their estates.

The husbands of the other co-heirs were all persons of property and good position.

Henry de Hambro gave land in Tutbury to Ermentrude, wife of Jo Foucher, who afterwards married Robert de Tok, who sued Walter de Montgomery for it.

5 Edward III. Wm., fil Mathew de Kniveton, of Ashbourne, gave land to Matilde, widow of William Wildgos, with an ultimate remainder to her son, John Wildgos (one of the parties to the before-mentioned fine; so that quite possibly these six co-heirs were of the Kniveton family).

In Hilary, 17 Edward III., there is a fine of Walter Montgomery, chev., and Alice, his wife, concerning land in Cubley and Sudbury, 56 acres, part of which was held by Richard Browne and Johanna, his wife—no doubt a co-defendant to the suit of Philip Somerville against Walter Montgomery and the Gresleys.

In 44 Edward III. John Browne, of Mershton (query Marchinton), Hy. de Stockton, and William, fil Henry Symonds, of Orme, sued Roger Porter and Wm. Porter, of Weston, for land

Digitized by Google

there (query if this was the land late Geoffry le Porter's, referred to in the suit of Jo Brun of Werksworth of 4 Henry V. If so, this suit probably takes the latter John directly to the Lordship of the Montgomeries and to the Okeovers), from which suit the following pedigree can be deduced:—John Browne was son of (? Henry) Brown by Alice, daughter and co-heir of Richard de Orme and Sarah his wife (probably the co-defendant with his lords). Henry de Stockton was son of Anabel, another daughter and co-heir of Orme; and Wm. Symonds was son of Isolde, a third daughter. The family of Orme are identical with that of Okeover, and the estate in suit was held by Rich, fil Orme, of the Abbots of Burton, as was all the Okeover property. Many of the family retained the name of Orme even at Okeover, and continued tenants of the Okeover family for several centuries; indeed, the name is probably still remaining there. This fact is of especial interest in connection with other property held by the Brownes directly under the Okeovers, or indirectly under the Fitz-herberts, their tenants, who were also tenants of the Abbey of Burton—all of them, in fact, holding under the Ferrars family, who were the tenants in capite.

49 Edward III. Adam, fil Henry Browne, was fined at Atlow. This was an Okeover manor, and Adam was one of their Christian names, not a very common one in that part.

49 Edward III., Court Roll for Atlow, John, fil Henry Browne, and Wm. de Grendon were severally fined for fishing at Atlow. The Grendons were joint tenants with the Okeovers for Atlow and Snelston, and they were allied by marriage with the latter family.

50 Edward III., John, fil Henry Browne, of Hognaston, probably the same person, and Thos. de Bradshaw, severally fined for fishing at Atlow. There was a Henry Brune mentioned in a fine nearly a hundred years earlier than this date, and, as we have seen, a John, fil Henry Browne, of Durandsthorpe, released his claim to lands there in 15 Henry IV. Can these two John fil Henry's be identical with him?

It must not be forgotten that Sir John Browne was called de Werke by the Heralds. This may be Werke, held by the Montagues, or it may be Werksworth; and if this be the case it would identify him with the Snelston family, and account for their being allowed to bear the Bechworth arms,

Digitized by Google

though he did not bear them himself. Hognaston lies between Atlow and Werksworth, and many estates in Hognaston are held of the Manor of Werksworth. In the reign of Edward I., Richard de Spernicotes conveyed an estate in Werksworth to Hy. de Hopton, whose son, Roger, conveyed it to the Abbey of Rocester, Staffords.

(126) On the Feast of the Assumption of our Blessed Lady, 6 Richard II., (138) Henry de Kniveton, parson of Norbury, Thomas del Hill, and Robert del Hill, of Snelston, Walter Tyrry, and John Browne, of Snelston, bond to Philip de Okeover.

In 10 Richard II. John Browne, of Snelston, was mentioned in a Court Roll at Okeover.

(184) 20 Richard II. John Browne, of Snelston, attested a charter of Phillip Okeover to the Prior of Callewych, with Thos. de Marchinton and Thomas de Shene, of land which came to him, after the death of Thomas de Hopwell (Sacheverel), in Snelleston, but little is known of the Sacheverel in connection with Snelston, but they were allied by marriage with a co-heir whose sister married the Lord of Longford.

In 20 Richard II. John Browne granted land in Willington to Geoffrey de Wilney, Rector of Hartshorn, which descended to him by hereditary right after the death of Agnes Brun, widow of Adam le Mazon of Elvaston, Esq. John Browne was doubtless descended from Hamon le Brun, who, 16 Edward II., was dealing with property in this place.

Adam le Mazon was probably son of Robert le Mazon, who was one of the witnesses to a curious receipt for various engines of war which Sir Peter de Montford received with the Castle of Bruges from the Lord Hugh de Acover in Mich. Term, 41 Henry, fil John (1256), which is now amongst the Okeover muniments; and he was probably so called from his management of these war engines. The meaning cannot be the baser kind of mason, since Adam is called an Esquire, and Robert must have been an officer of importance or he would not have been a witness to the charter.

M. Pegot Ogier gives a very valuable document (see page 109 of the History of the House of Arundel), said to be of the date of the Conquest, in which Wace of Jersey is styled "engenieur charpentier de Marine." A "Mason" of 200 years later must have been of the same character.

Digitized by Google

Adam le Mazon, of this charter, the officer of Hugo de Acover, was possibly his relation, Adam Okeover, of Snelston

(236) November 30th, 1 Henry VI., John Browne was fined at a Court of Thomas Okeover with John Okeover and others for transgressions with respect to the Mill of Okeover.

(13) 21 Henry VI. John Browne, with Philip de Okeover, son and heir of Thomas de Okeover, attested his charter to John Okeover, his son, respecting 10s. rent in Bradburn, in Atlow.

(159) November 28th, 34 Henry VI., John Browne, of Snelleston, Cleric, released for himself and his heirs to Thomas de Oker, Esq., the rights to which he held, together with Ralf Basset, deceased, of the grant of the said Thomas de Oker, in Derby and Staffordshire, to which he put his seal (gone).

(134) 4 Henry VII., Rent Roll of Ralf Okeover, in Snelston :—

Nicolas Montgomery, 38s.
John Fitzherbert, for Saltatling, 2s.; and for Cocksure Hill, 26s. and 8d.
John Browne, 4s. and 4d.; and for Bunberthing, 4s. and 1d.
Wm. Browne, 7d. and 8s.

(264) October 22nd, 12 Henry VII., Court Roll of Humph Oker, of Oker :—

John Browne on jury which presented John Fitzherbert, Hy. Yacheverel, Humphry Vernon, and William Browne.
13 Henry VII., William Browne on jury.

(263) Ult December, 16 Henry VII., Court Roll of Humph Oker, of Oker :—

Richard Browne trespassed with cattle on Atlow wyn.

(228) November 19th, 6 Henry VIII., Rental of Humprey Oker for Snelston :—

Thurston Lent, £4.
Thomas Browne, the long lease, 8s.
James Calvert.
Annys, widow of Ralf Okeover, Esq.

Digitized by Google

Chief rent of Snelston:

John Montgomery (he died two years previously).
Thomas Browne, for chief rent paid out of a croft called Hewsters.
John Fitzherbert, for Marleysthing.
William Browne, chief rent 7d.
John Browne, do., 4s. and 4d.

This brings down this sketch of the family to the period already dealt with in Chapter IX. on the family of Snelston; to which may be added as probably descendants of the family:—

(238) April 20th, 1635, Court of Hump. Okeover:
John Browne, a free tenant.

(255) 21 Car. II., do.:
Philip Browne.

These fragments, disjointed though they are, show the continuance of a family of Browne about Stretton in the Fields, from the time of Henry III. to the period when the pedigrees of the family are fully proven, connected with the land in the very places mentioned by Richard Browne in 1580, and by John, fil Henry Browne, 150 years earlier; and it will presently be shown that this family of this distant part of the county were directly connected with Cubly, and Marston Montgomery, and Snelston—all places held by their mesne Lords, the Fitzherberts and Okeovers, under the greater families of Ferrars, Albini, and Montgomery.

The numbers in the margin are taken from the author's calendar of the Okeover muniments, the whole of which, it is hoped, will be published by General Wrottesley.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XI.

THE GRESLEYS.

Following the clues to be derived from the places mentioned in the Browne wills and charters, it is curious to find that nearly all of them were held at different periods, in some mysterious manner, by the Gresley family, and it becomes imperative to learn how they became possessed of them. At Domesday, and at the time of the Red Book of the Exchequer (in Henry II.), they were held by the Albinis, who here were styled, occasionally, de Gresley—of course, from the Castle of that name—the caput of their small Barony. The question arises whether the later Gresleys, who only came to the front in the latter part of Henry III., can claim any descent from the earlier family, or whether they are mere intruders. The judicial corruption of that age was so great, and was not then confined to the Bench, that it might, indeed, enable them to seize the rightful property of others and call it their own. Then, as now, right and justice were frequently ignored.

In the great inquisition p.m. of 25 Edward I. (of Edmund, the Earl of Lancaster), it is recorded that Geoffry de Gresley held of the Lord Edmund three fees in Lullington, Swartlingcoat, Linton, Heathcote, and Durandsthorpe, all ancient Albini fees. Aimericus de St. Amand, who then represented their co-heir, only at that time holding Catton, Adulvestre, and Turkos (?), it cannot certainly be shown that they were held by an earlier ancestor of Geoffry Gresley than by Peter, his father, in the latter part of Henry III.—a troublesome time, when many estates wrongfully

Digitized by Google

changed hands, the favourites of the Crown, or the usurpers of its powers, exercising uncontrolled liberty to possess themselves wrongfully of the property of others.

In a Roll of Peres Gresley (Dakeyne MS., Vol. 8, p. 299) a description is given of the then holders of the three Gresley fees, which shows that they possessed but a small interest in them. The whole of them were worth £16 2s. Gresley, with its members, Swartlingcote, Lullington, and Eastwell, Kyngelthorpe, 8 virgates in Swancotes, and 16 virgates in Octhorpe. The pannage of the Park (val. 40s., the Prior of Gresley held), 4 bovates in Linton, William de Ingwardby held, the Manor of Willersley, William de Wudhouse held with Woodhouse, John Grim held the Manor of Hethcote, and a third part of Linton. The woods of Bolville.

Robert de Finderne held half of Swartlingcote, and le Forem Sir Alan de Sutch (Zouch), William de Ingwardby, Nicolas de Octhorpe, Robert de Cromwell, Thomas le Savage, held land in the ville of Octhorpe for quarter of a fee. William de Ingwardby held for life, 16 bovates of land in Durandsthorpe for a quarter of a fee. Certainly at that time the tenure was of a curious character.

This Peter de Gresley was a great robber and freebooter (as General Wrottesley has shown), and he no doubt obtained this portion of the Albini Manors through that infamous favourite of the King, Hugh le Dispenser the younger.

There is a charter of Joan, widow of Peter de Gresley (no doubt this person), to Stephen de Seagrave.

Testa de Nevill shows that a William de Gresley and Gilbert de Seagrave held together three parts of a fee in Linton. There is an absurd charter in the Gresley Cartulary (an obvious forgery by a person unacquainted with the first elements of ecclesiastical law), dated 18 Edward II., affecting to be a charter made by Geoffry, fil and heir of Peter and cousin and heir of William, fil Nigel, the founder of the Priory of St. George of Gresley (rather a long step of cousinship, even if true), covenanting that he would not molest the Convent of Leghse, which (if it could be relied upon) would settle the question of the origin of this family of freebooters. But what is its value? It is a novelty in legal records for a man to covenant that he will not break the law, and see what

Digitized by Google

this same Geoffry also did (if the Chartelary is to be credited). He obtained a charter from Walter, Prior of Gresley, releasing to him the tithes of Drakelow and Gresley, "belonging by right to us." This must be a forgery, for it is against all law for a Prior to give away the property of his Priory, though he can lease it. Then in 1328 Roger, the Prior, "gave" him the tithes of pigeons, rabbits and fish, which are not titheable except by special custom. The Priors could, of course, lease tithes as they pleased, but not release them. It was reserved for King Henry VIII. to alter the law to enable Priors to make away with their estates. In very early days Priors and Abbots had improperly made away with the property entrusted to their charge, but long before the Conquest the Popes had put a stop to it by excommunicating both the ecclesiastics and the recipients of their bounty. In the 14th century such an attempt was impossible.

The curious thing is that this charter is the only proof of the foundation of the Priory by the son of the Domesday holder—that is, William, fil Nigel Albini—most interesting, if true; and the descent of Geoffry, fil Peter, is only second to it, although this forgery of the 17th century is the sole proof of it.

Now these charters can be tested by a document of unquestionable value—that of the Subsidy Roll of 1 Edward III., which gives valuable evidence upon the position of the Gresleys at that date with regard to their property.

(P.R.O., 91/6.) Drakelow was then held by Johanna de Gresley, for which she was assessed at £4. Her husband was not a knight, or she would have been entitled "Lady." Richard Browne also held land there, no doubt representing an older proprietorship.

At Lullington, Galfrey de Gresley is assessed at 100s., and Ralf Browne at the same sum, clearly showing that Geoffry, like his father, was not then knighted. John Gresley also held land there. At Linton, Roger, Prior of Gresley, was assessed at 60s. He was no doubt the ecclesiastic who is charged with breaking the laws of his Church in favour of the freebooters.

This so-called Cartulary forces a consideration of the whole question of the Gresley history. None has been written about more, and discussed more fully; but not in the way of criticism, so much as of dogmatism. The Author (in the 2nd Section of

Digitized by Google

the History of Derbyshire, page 288) has written lightly about it because he thought it untrustworthy; and Mr. Jeayes, in his "History of Gresley," most courteously refers to him. He writes:—

We do not quite agree with Mr. Pym Yeatman, the learned and latest historian of Derbyshire, of whose work, unfortunately, only a few parts are yet printed, when he says that the Gresley pedigree, like so many others, has been built upon assumptions; of his promise, however, to test the truth of it, we wish a speedy fulfilment,

Alas! Mr. Jeayes does not know the great persons who are striving to wreck the Author's books; but, in spite of them, part of the task is here attempted.

It is only due to Mr. Jeayes that his views should be fairly set forth, and this seems to be a summary:—

The Gresley family is one of the few that can boast of being settled at the same place, and of possessing the same lands, which were assigned to their ancestor in the Domesday Record. Its founder was Nigel de Toesni, called in Domesday "de Stafford," and subsequently, from the place which he made his principal residence, de Gresley. Nigel de Stafford had Drakelow and eleven lordships in Derbyshire, with Morton and Kingsley in Stafford.

Now there is not a paragraph of this account that is not open to severe comment; in fact, it is wholly inaccurate. What does Mr. Falconer Madan, another and a more cautious, and a very able, author, who has written upon the Gresleys, think of it? He writes:—

The first few Gresleys are shadowy persons, the dates of whose births and deaths are unrecorded, and of whom no personal traits are preserved.

This is strictly accurate. Mr. Round has contributed an article to "The Antiquary," intended, doubtless, to settle everything; but unhappily not advancing the matter a single step. He warmly confirms the statement of Mr. Jeayes of a Toesni descent, chiefly upon the ground that Mr. Eyton did not reject it; but this is only evidence that he did not consider it. Mr. Round endeavours to combat Mr. Madan's objection that two sons of Nigel de Toesni were alive in 1165, which is simply fatal to it, by a general and very weak assertion (begging the question) "that it is peculiarly satisfactory to have such excellent evidence of the first few generations." This is certainly a peculiar way of giving substance to what Mr. Madan honestly admits are mere shadows. Nor is Mr. Round's motive, though no doubt excellent in its way, more convincing. He writes:—

Sentiment would make one desire to prove that the tenure of Drakelow by the Gresleys has been continuous from the Conquest.

Digitized by Google

What has sentiment to do with a simple matter of fact? Mr. Round should know that the modern Gresley tenure (if, indeed, it can go back so far) dates from a grant of the second year of King John to one who was not a knight, but only a freeman.

Mr. Round writes, with a view "to settle the matter by the inexorable evidence of the Pipe Rolls," that

> Certain lands belonging to the honour of Lancaster had been granted out to William Fitz Walkelin and Nigel de Gresley. It is certain that these lands were at Stainsby and Drakelow respectively.

A statement which, if true, has no bearing upon the question, even when supplemented by the unwarrantable addition made by Mr. Round. Neither Stainsby nor Drakelow are even mentioned, and it is not certain, nor even probable, that the co-granter was William Fitz Walkelin, of Stainsby. A William Fitz Walkelin did receive a grant at Stainsby in the reign of King John, but his property descended through a female heir, William's daughter, to the Savages. His name is not uncommon in Derbyshire, and this William Fitz Walkelin who obtained lands in the domains of the Gresleys was a different person. He obtained them by marriage with Margaret, daughter and heir of Rich de Mortimer, who obtained the grant of them from William Earl Ferrars, who succeeded in 1162. These estates were at Edinghale, Octhorpe, and Stretton in the Fields, and on the death of Osbert (grandson of Walter Fitz Walkelin) they became divided amongst his co-heirs, one of whom married a de Stratton, and was the ancestor of the Brownes of that place—the ancestor as predecessor, and possibly by blood. It may be as well to brush away the evidence of the Gresleys holding Morton. That place was not held by de Stafford at Domesday, but by Montgomery; and this may possibly account for the apparently inexplicable fact (which no one pretends to account for) that Roger of Poicteau (Earl Montgomery's third son) held Drakelow in the time of William I. or II., and was called "Earl" of that place. Now Adam de Morton (possibly Adam Montgomery; but this is a mere guess) held Morton of the Bishop of Coventry in 1166, and Robert de Gresley held one fee of him—surely the Gresley fee, and most surely he was Albini, like his ancestors.

General Wrottesley has written (and it should be a warning to all reckless guessers) that "it is not safe to follow the clue of a

Digitized by Google

Christian name, or even a surname, unless it is backed by the possession of land." This caution is not disposed of by making reckless and unwarrantable additions to "inexorable evidence." The Author proposes to adopt General Wrottesly's rule as his own, and by the inexorable evidence of the descent of land to prove his case. The subsidy of 6 Edward III., already cited, gives some, not shadowy, but inexorable, proof in support, for Catton was then held by Marie St. Amand, and numerous records from the time of the Albinis (13 Henry III.) show that it was possessed by the St. Amands, as one of their co-heirs.

The Tutbury Cartulary contains a confirmation by Robert Earl Ferrars the younger, who confirmed to that Priory a grant in Catton made to it by Nigel Albini, to whom his grandfather had given it in marriage with Amicia, his daughter. This must be shown to be false, or the Toesni theory is gone.

How the Albinis lost the greater part of their Derbyshire possessions is unknown, just as it is uncertain how the later Gresleys crept into them; but it is quite sufficient to prove that the older Gresleys were Albinis, and to show a continuous holding by them and by the St. Amands of portions, and it is not necessary to prove how they lost them. The Fitzherberts obtained a large slice through the marriage of Walter Fitzherbert with Amicia de Albini, and no doubt other portions were given away, and perhaps sold to other holders in some way. By the end of Henry III. the Albini co-heirs possessed but a small portion of the ancient holding.

It may assist the honest enquirer to point out that the confusion between the families of the Toesnis and the Albinis arises from an early connection through the second marriage of Gohilde, daughter of Raymond Borel, Count of Barcelona (the mother of Nigel Albini, the first Lord of Cainho), with Roger de Conches (Toesni, Standard Bearer of Normandy), who was mother by her second husband of Ralf Toesni, the Standard Bearer, and of Robert de Stafford, and perhaps by her first husband she was mother of Nigel of Cainho and of Albert Grelly. The mother of Nigel Albini and of Ralf Toesni no doubt remained at Stafford, and hence her elder son, Nigel Albini, may have obtained that surname for a time, as he had none of his own of a fixed character; though it was possible, of course, that the lady had two sons named Nigel, one by each

Digitized by Google

husband. But the unlikelihood of this is apparent from the fact that Nigel Albini undoubtedly left issue, one of whom (Henry) succeeded him at Catton, Seale, and Swepeston, which is said to have included Nether and Over Seal, Bagthorpe, Appleby, Stretton in the Field, Donesthorpe, Okethorpe, Ashby, Pakington, and Osgarthorpe—in fact, the group of places of interest to this enquiry; whilst William (another son ?) held Widesers and Linton. And here it is imperative to notice another and most astounding instance of Mr. Round's mode of writing history. At page 213 of his "Feudal England," which name he gives to a collection of critiques and essays (chiefly written in praise of his friends ?), after alluding to Henry Albini's possession of Seale as "the founder of the Cainho line, and as successor to Nigel, and the portions of the great Belvoir fief," "then owned by William Albini Brito" (showing that he was aware of the existence of this knight and of his true descent). He then adds :—

In the midst of great but vanished names it is pleasant to meet with one, at least, still surviving in the male line : William de Gresley, holder of Linton (a Derbyshire hamlet close to Gresley), had succeeded there and at "Widesers," Nigel, a tenant of Henry de Ferrars in 1086 (D.B. i. 233b). In this Nigel, therefore, it would seem we have Nigel de Stafford, Lord of Drakelow (D.B. i., 278). That William was the son of Nigel, tenant of Henry Ferrars, is proved by the Ferrars Carta (1166), which enters Willelmus filius Nigelli as the tenant of four fees under Henry I., and as succeeded in 1166 by his son Robert.

It is not the fact, as Mr. Round asserts, that "William de Gresley had succeeded at Linton and Widesers, Nigel, the tenant of Henry Ferrar, in 1086." Domesday shows that Henry Ferrars held both these manors, but it does not state that Nigel was his under-tenant; in fact, that record proves that he held them in demesne. It is equally untrue "that the Ferrars Carta (1166), proves that "William, fil Nigel, held four manors under Henry Ferrars, which descended to him from Nigel de Stafford, Lord of Drakelow. That record only proves that a William, fil Nigel, held four manors, and not that Nigel de Stafford ever held them. Whether the modern Gresleys have any descent from this William Fitz Nigel is a very grave question. William, fil Nigel, who in 1166 held Catton, Widesers, Linton, and Gresley, and parts of Seale, was not a Toesni, as Mr. Round asserts, and as Mr. Jeayes has also stated; but an Albini. If this pedigree is correct the Gresleys are Albinis. Henry de Ferrars gave four manors in free marriage to Nigel Albini, with Amicia,

Digitized by Google

his daughter. From Nigel they descended to Henry (who was alive at the date of the Leicestershire survey), and who then held part of them, and William de Gresley other part (under him?). He had a brother, William, as well as a son of that name, and the son of William was Robert, who died 1190, holding Nigel Albini's Barony of Cainho, as well as these Derbyshire manors. He was succeeded by another Robert, who died 13 Henry III., leaving a son, Robert, who died an infant, and three daughters and co-heirs, who divided the barony between them. If it is difficult to follow the division, it is quite clear that Almaric S. Amand, who represented one co-heir, had Catton and part of Seile, whilst Wm. le Botiler (Pincerna) of Crophill, representing another and this co-heir held Octhorpe, another portion. Amicia Albini brought part of the inheritance, perhaps only in dower, to the Fitzherberts of Norbury. The Albini interest was not confined to this portion of the county. They had lands both in Norbury and Rossington, at Twycross and at Abney in the Peak; in fact, Nigel Albini's issue are connected with many Derbyshire families, but nothing is known of any descendant of Nigel de Stafford. Mr. Round's mistake in confounding the Toesni's with the Albini's is curious, but there is no ground for it. It is simply guessing on the name Nigel. That was a well-known name, one of the few surnames of that period. Albert de Greslet, Baron of Manchester, was no doubt descended from Nigel Albini. The first, Albert, was a great tenant of Roger de Poicteau's (Montgomery), who most curiously is said to have been Earl of Drakelow. That manor was undoubtedly held by Nigel de Stafford at Domesday, as well as other portions of the barony of Nigel Albini. It seems a bold proposition to annex him as Nigel Albini, who was lord of Seale, so soon after Domesday. Nigel de Stafford had many other manors at Domesday, and Nigel Albini is not even mentioned in Domesday (Derbs). If he is not in fact De Stafford, the connection of the modern Gresleys with Drakelow could not be in descent from Stafford, who was the Lord of the Manor, for they were mere free tenants. The first notice we have of them is in 2 John—a terrible gap to fill up from 1066. They seem to have been more closely connected with Staffordshire. In fact, the whole pedigree of the Gresleys is doubtful, and requires proof at many points. The only certain thing is the great honour which Mr. Round accords them of being amongst the first baronets who paid a fee

Digitized by Google

for the title. Their difficulties are augmented by Mr. Smith's wonderful cartulary, which Mr. Harland glorifies, and Mr. Jeayes very properly discounts.

Mr. Round, in his sentimental mood, can find nothing more valuable than the Gresley chartulary, which he thinks, "taken as a whole, is unsurpassed as a collection for the history of a family." It is to be hoped that this is inaccurate, for a more wretched compilation of fraud and forgery was never made! Anyone possessing even a slight knowledge of ancient charters can at once detect numerous forgeries, and "the singular good fortune" in possessing such a book is sadly marred by the unpleasant reflection that ignorant and dishonest compilers spoil what is good, and throw distrust upon every part of it. Many of the charters no doubt are honest, and it would increase their value if they could be separated, but, alas! the originals seem to have perished, and we are left with this most unsatisfactory transcript, the compiler of which is not even known. All that is certain is that it is a paper book, the watermark of which is 1598, "copied" by William Smith, Rouge Dragon, in 1599; but who originally wrote it is unknown, and the book in which it is written appears to have been devoted to another purpose, and applied improperly to this, for most of the charters, in fact, belong to another family, that of the Seals.

There is a curious contradiction between Mr. Madan and Mr. Round, which should be explained. The former writes:—

J. H. Round has found in an unpublished list of Barones, probably of 1086, Nigel de Torp, whom he identifies (without hesitation) as Nigel de Stafford.

This is interesting, for this list is not generally known, and the world awaits with anxiety to hear the full development of the story. But Mr. Round most disappointingly writes (page 201 of the Ancestor) (No. 1):—

We observe that there is no mention of Eastwell (in Gresley properties) where Gresley's fee consists of two hides and three bovates held under Ferrars, as is proved by the Croxton Abbey evidences published by Nichols (Leicestershire). On the other hand, we have "our" doubts about Thorpe Constantine. The fact that Nigel (its Domesday holder) occurs as Nigel de Torp suggests *that he was not identical with Nigel de Stafford.*

Having thus conclusively proved—which Mr. Rounds admits in effect—that the family of Gresley, of Gresley, at Domesday were Albinis, of Cainho, and not Toesnis, it remains to consider what became of them, and how the modern Gresleys succeeded them.

Digitized by Google

No one pretends to develop this by any explanation, or even suggestion.

This makes it apparent why Mr. Madan could find no personal traits of any of them, or of their deaths or births. These, if anywhere, would be found at Cainho, their chief residence in England, for there is no trace of any issue of any other Nigel of Catton and Gresley. In fact, Nigel de Stafford never appears out of Domesday. Nigel Albini steps into his shoes in those places. It is only necessary to look at the history of Earl William Ferrars (then Chief Lord) to discover why so little is known of them. He himself rebelled against Henry II. in the 19th year of his reign, and to escape his vengeance, which was terrible, the Earl went to the Crusades, and no doubt Sir Robert Albini (de Gresley in Derbyshire) went with him. The Earl was killed at Acre (under Richard's banner) in 1190; and the same year Sir Robert Albini died—where is not known, or how he met with his death. If there had been any forfeiture his glorious end would atone for it and set it aside. And certainly his heirs were allowed to succeed in due course, for his son died in possession in 13 Henry III., and was ultimately succeeded by three daughters and co-heirs. The Gresley Cartulary, and others happily more trustworthy, gives evidence of several families of the name, whose histories are very puzzling.

The name of Gresley rarely appears in any of the Ferrars charters, but the name of William, fil Nigel, is not infrequently found in them, and also in the Okeover charters of that period. In one made before 1159, by Robert, Abbot of Burton, of the lands of Stretton, the name of William fil Nigel, is found in the place of honour, the first lay witness, which is followed by that of William Fitzherbert, and he it was (the first-named) for whom the Earl Ferrars answered as recorded in the Red Book, and this fact conclusively proves that the Albinis are referred to in that document as the holders of four fees, the exact number granted by Henry de Ferrars. It is clear that at that period the Albinis still held them intact, and their descendants continued to hold some of these manors several generations later. If this William, fil Nigel, of the Red Book, is not Albini, it must be shown who held these four Manors. This, following General Wrottesley's plan, proves the point, for if William Fitz Nigel de Albini is not referred to he

Digitized by Google

is not mentioned in that book, nor is any one of the Cainho family.

The history of the Albini family in Derbyshire is assisted by that of another member of the family, Albert, who was befriended by the Montgomeries, and held land at Manchester under Roger of Poicteau. His descendants long remained in Lancashire and in the distant county of Lincoln, and they are continually confounded with the family of Catton. That they were of the same family is tolerably apparent from the few charters of Roger Montgomery known. He in some way was connected with Gresley, and was called Earl of Drakelow—no doubt Albert Greslet (or Grelly properly), half-brother of Nigel of Cainho, obtained his name of Greslet or Grelly from this connection.

Amongst the French transcripts in the P.R.O. is one dated 1094, by which Roger Comes, called Pictaviensis, gave the Church of Lancaster to Seez, with the land of Godfried, to Prestgate, and two mansions at Lancaster, Andedunam, and Neuton, and Ausfredone, and Montegomerico, and what he had in the Churches of Hesson, Preston, Estanisberia, and Colegaor, Crophill, and Wichelai, and Calesune, and St. Peter of Lincoln, and Wallingnou, Nausebeia and Bodbria, the Tithes of Hales, and Derbei, and Salfort, Resebeia, and Birsepiphea, Hervey, Priest of Thorpe, Benedict de Eia, and the Tithes of the Churches of all the lands of Albert Greslei, and the tithes of Warin Boessil, of Brothria, and the land of Roger Begonis of Calesii, and Tablesbirn, and Tel, and 4 m. of Ralf Grenet in Suffolk. T. Geoffry, Visct. Olevario de Tremblet, Ernald Barberole, Roger de Montebegonis, Albert Greslet, Roger fil Arnold, Herveio Presbiter, Ausfredo de Montegomerico, Richard Ettornot. To another charter of the same Grantor, probably of the year 1098, Sisilia, daughter of Roger, was the chief witness, with W. Vicar and Ausbertus Greslet, Ralf fil Robert, W. and H., his brothers.

This important and most interesting charter requires great care to decypher it properly. It is probably a summary of the English estates possessed by Roger in England, but unfortunately gives no clue to his possessions in Leicester and Derby, the mention of Derby with that of Salford, and the lands of Albert Greslet show that it was West Derby. Nor is any charter known by which he was connected with Drakelow. That, however, must

Digitized by Google

be a fact, for the record of his history, in connection with Modwina and Burton Abbey, is too precise, and apparently too aimless and too old, to be the subject of a forgery. That he should be Castellan of Gresley seems very likely, and that Albert de Gresley, his Lancaster tenant, held it under him, and was so-called from that place, is also most probable. No doubt Henry I., in brushing away the remnants of the Montgomeries (with the impudent traitor Robert Belisme, who was so powerful that he dared to beard him in his den), must have made sad havoc with his retainers, and hence we find no further connection between Albert Gresley and Derbyshire, though he still continued holding land in Lincolnshire.

In a list of the properties held of St. Martin of Seez there is one which identifies Robert Greslet of Lincolnshire as a tenant of Roger Pictaviensis, which shows how they were connected. "In the Bishopric of Lincoln the Abbey held Walingar, Castreton, and two parts of the tithes of the fee of Robert Greslet." Walingar is included in Roger's grant, and the Church of Navenby appears in the same grant.

The Lincolnshire Survey (Mr. Greenstreet's Edition) gives two notices of Robert Greslet—page 17, line 4; and page 22, line 7—but they do not help further than giving a date for Robert Greslet. Measured by the life of Richard Earl of Chester, that document must be dated between 1101 and 1119. Robert Greslet then held five bovats in Nelelhina, where also William Albini of Belvoir held property, and he also held one car and 4 bovates in Caldecot, both properties direct of the King. This would give him a probable standing as son of Albert of 1094.

1098 there are two charters of Arnolf, fifth son of Roger Montgomery, which, however, do not touch the English estates by the first made: in the 6th Cal. Sep., that year for himself, Roger his father, and for his brother, Hugo, who was killed that year at Pembroke Castle. He gave that Castle and the Church of St. Nicolas to Seez. It was attested by Hugo de Marceville, Hugo fitz Warin, Viscount of Shropshire, Robt. de Humphreyville, Roger Dispenser, Rich de G'r'cio, and Gerard, and Gosfred de Vitrey. The second charter gave the tithes of Penbroc and of the churches he had in Wales, and it was also attested by Robt., fil Hamond. These charters are valuable in proof of the vexed question whether Warin's sons succeeded him in the sheriffdom.

Digitized by Google

It is absolute proof that Hugh succeeded, and no doubt he was swept away in the destruction of Robert de Belisme, and he is found at Gouffern Rainald's (his stepfather's) place years afterwards; his brother Fulk, who also is called Sheriff of Salop, ultimately settling at Brun, under the Peverils, when he is called Fulk de Brun.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XII.

OF OTHER GRESLEY FAMILIES.

The later Gresleys, if they have any legal claim by descent, must have come either from William of Widesers, or possibly from some other brother or son of Henry Albini of Cainho. They could not legally represent him as heirs-at-law. It is possible that there were younger sons of this family, but the law preserves no record of younger sons. There was a well-known Knight, Hamon Belers (tempe Henry II. or John), who is said to have been one of them. This Hamon is probably identical with Hamon Botereux, both names being forms of that of Botiler and Pincerna, which distinguish many of the Albinis. Hamon was in England and in the Midlands, for he, with Peter, his brother, attested a charter to Rufford Abbey, confirmed by Conan, Duke of Brittany, of Roscelin fil Richard de Roldeston, of Rahag. If Hamon was the holder his descendants may be found in several of these Manors.

It is, however, quite clear that the modern Gresleys cannot in fact descend properly from any of them, since none of them left male issue, but were succeeded by females, who successively carried away the inheritance. A great difficulty is to be found in the fact that three fees were held in Derbyshire by a Gresley of the Honour of Peverel, but records give no particulars of their Manors. According to the Gresley Cartulary, one Nigel de Gresley was the holder, and left no less than five sons. It was quite superfluous to invent so many, or even the father, for Nigel was a well-

Digitized by Google

established surname with the Albinis, and each son would be entitled to use it. These sons were Robert, Ralf, Nigel, Henry, and William, very likely names for any Albini family, only nothing is known of any of them except of Ralf, the second named. Possibly his family, if they ever existed, were of the Nottingham Grellys or Greslets, who were certainly distant cousins.

Ralf, the second of these five sons, held three fees of the Peverel Honour, in Derbyshire, in 3 John, and there is a good deal of evidence on the Pipe Rolls showing that this Ralf was no myth, but not showing who he was, or what were his fees. 14 and 15 John he fined 500 marcs (an immense sum) for licence to sell his daughter's marriage to one Robert Lupus, probably a Lovel of Tichmers, of the Sydenham family. He himself had married the daughter and heir of Robert de Muscamp, Lord of Ilkeston, a Knight, not of Peverils, but of the Honour of Gant. He apparently died 4 Henry III., for his wife or widow (?) fined £100 that year for her father's inheritance in Ilkeston.

The marriage with Robert Lupus was not carried out, for the lady married a well-known knight, Hugh, fil Ralf, who, 12 Henry III., paid £15 for three fees which Ralf de Gresley held of the Honour of Peverel, and to add to the confusion this knight adopted the name of Gresley himself, and his successor was known by that name. He was succeeded by his son, Ralf, fil Ralf, and he by his daughter and heir, Eustacia, who married Nicolas de Cantelupe, and secondly, William de Ros, and carried the inheritance to them.

21 Edward III., Nicolas de Cantelupe is said to have held the Gresley inheritance, and it is clear that he enjoyed that of Robert de Muscamp, who was Lord of Ilkestone; but this was never held of Peverel, but of Gant. A later, though not a very good, record shows this clearly enough. Kirby, Quest 20-5 Edward I., states that William de Ros then held Ilkeston (probably jure uxoris) for one fee of Gilbert de Gant, and the same Gilbert of the King. William de Ros was of Ingmanthorpe, and he married Eustacia, widow of Nic Cantelupe. Whether these de Gresleys were any relation of the Derbyshire or Lincolnshire families is not known. It is curious that they are only found in Derbyshire as tenants of Peverils, and it would not appear that the Muscamp family ever held of that honour.

Digitized by Google

There is a suit in the R.C.R. of 5 (?) Henry III., No. 6, when Robert Grelly—like the Manchester Gresleys, they are often called de Grelly—intruded into the Manor of Brinsthorpe (Wm. de Tregos); and another roll certainly of that year (No. 12) a Nottingham suit *versus* Robert de Hereford, when he is again called de Grelly. Mr. Round draws an inference from the fact that on one occasion the "de" was prefixed to the name; but this is unwarrantable. Everyone skilled in records knows that nothing is to be gained by such an addition or omission, or, indeed, from any variation in spelling. The old scribes often spelt as they pleased, reckless of consequences.

There was another Gresley named Reginald, who is also said to have been Lord of Gresley. He married Havis, daughter and heir of Thomas, Lord of half Boilston and Draycott, by whom he had an only son, Reginald, who died s.p., his heir being the heir of Nicolas Peche (son of Havis de Boilston by a second husband), who married Oliver Deincourt, the great Baron of Lincolnshire. The other half of Boilston came to Ralf le Petit, or Poher, for whom Reginald de Gresley seems to have answered at the time of the Red Book (1162-6), and this portion ultimately came to the Grendons and Acovers. It included Snelston, both Boilston and Snelston being held under Ferrars. It would be interesting to learn the connection with Reginald Gresley, and especially his relationship to Engenolf Gresley, though it is not important with regard to this enquiry, for, certainly, the later Gresley inheritance did not come through him.

The "so-called" Gresley Cartulary, which is answerable for several absurd pedigrees, in the early stage of it seems to have been a cartulary not so much of the Gresley, as of the family of Seale, who held directly under Henry Albini of Cainho, and if it had not been tampered with, and stuffed with forged records, it might have been of very great value in ascertaining their history. Some of the Seals seem to have resided at Gresley, and to have taken that name, and it is impossible to ascertain how they were related to the Gresley family; but the probabilities point to their being a distinct race.

In General Wrottesley's Staffs. Collection there is in a suit mention (October 20th, 1194) of William de Gresley, Thomas de Verdun, of a plea of land by Reginald de Gresley against the

Digitized by Google

Archdeacon of Derby—important because Eugenol de Gresley's daughter married a Henry de Verdun.

A still more puzzling Gresley is this Eugenulf, who is said to have been a brother of Robert. The Gresley Chartulary deduces him from Richard, fil Pagan, but there seems to be no authority for this statement, and it is probably a mere assumption or invention. He is said to have married Letice, daughter and co-heir of Robert, fil Orme, of Durlavaston, who was a son of Orme le Gulden, son of Richard the Savage (or the Forrester). A most interesting point if the facts could be cleared up, but here, again, of little importance to this enquiry, for Engenulf died without male heirs, Alice, his daughter and co-heir, marrying (1) Henry de Verdun, and (2) Robert de Suggenhall. Her sister, Dionisia, m. Stephen de Winston, and in 10 John, No. 33 (November 16th), William Gresley fined with Henry de Verdun and Havis his wife, Robert de Suggenhall and Petronilla his wife, and Dionisia, their sister, for Swarthlingcote. This fine rather disturbs the Gresley Cartulary account.

The Monasticon gives a charter of Abbot Robert of Burton, 1150-9, to Hugh, fil Ralf, son of Ralf, fil Orme of Acover, which is attested by Robert de Gresley and Henry his brother, who were doubtless Albinis. Geoffry Savage is also a witness, and others showing a connection with the Okeover family, and later we find a co-heir of Richard fitz Orme marrying Richard Browne.

The most important feature in this pedigree is that a sister of Eugenulf is said to have married Ralf Grym, and Petronilla, his daughter, is said to have granted, about 15 Henry III., the Manor of Swarthingcote, with the consent of her second husband, Robert Suggenhall, to which Galf de Gresley was a witness.

There is an undoubted Leicester suit of 5 Henry III., No. 8, against Ralf Grim and Idonea his wife, Gaufred de Gresley and Margaret his wife, Simon de Gosberton and Sarra his wife, to answer by what authority they intruded into the lands of Matilde de Summerville in Cusington, which should have descended to Roger de Summerville, who was within age, and in the King's custody. They pleaded that they were the heirs of Matilde, and (practically) that Roger was a bastard; and Robert de Bret and Cecil his wife were attached by the same respondents concerning Engleby. They were most probably of the Lincolnshire family.

Digitized by Google

In Assize Roll, 1 John (September 29th, 1199), there is a most important suit by William de Gresley concerning the advowson of the Church of Kingston, who said that William de Gresley, his grandfather, presented to the same church. This would give a great antiquity to this pedigree, for William, the grandfather, must have been coeval with William Gresley, the holder of Widesers and Linton, of the Leicester Survey; and probabilities point to his being the same person. This suit, unfortunately, appears to have been left unfinished upon the Roll, and General Wrottesley gives no judgment upon it. The sureties given by William Gresley were Adam de Aldithly, Philip de Dracott, Robert Blund, and Robert de Bec, two of the names of especial interest to this enquiry.

William de Gresley was summoned as a juror in 5 and 14 John. In the latter year he is styled a Knight—which distinguished him from another William de Gresley who was not a Knight, who held Drakelow in Socage in 2 John, and who possibly was of quite another family. The Gresleys of Edward I. cannot show any connection with the early family of this William except the charter which pretends to prove their descent from the founder of the Gresley Priory (who was undoubtedly an Albini)—a charter which is absolutely worthless. It must not be forgotten that territorial names were assumed by those who lived in a vill as well as by the Lords, and therefore the mere name, without proof of tenure, as General Wrottesley points out, is insufficient to build upon.

In 33 Henry III. (R.C.R. 75), Margaret, widow of Ralf Grym, sued William de Gresley, as the mother of John, son and heir of Ralf de Gresley, for the custody of the Manor of Hathcote, which Geoffry, father of William de Gresley, had in custody.

William said that Ralf held the Manor of him by military service. Nothing is known of any of these parties, and it is not at all clear that this William de Gresley was the same person as the ancestor of Geoffry of 25 Edward I. He was very possibly of the Lincolnshire family; the other was clearly the son of Peter Gresley, who was described by the Lord of Clifton Camville as one of his villein tenants. The probability is that Peter was installed in the Gresley inheritance through the corrupt influence of that vile minister, the King's favourite, Hugh Dispenser. The fact that Peter obtained his charter of free waren through his in-

Digitized by Google

fluence was proved when its validity was called into question. His widow defended her claim to it, and no doubt he owed his knighthood, his power, and his immunity from punishment for his crimes to the same corrupt influence. He lived but a short time within which to enjoy his honours. The question that arises is: How was it that if the Gresleys of the time of Edward I. descended from William Gresley of the time of Richard I. and John, who clearly descended from a William, grandfather, living at the date of the Leicester survey, that we find no mention of them in feudal or fiscal records? And the probable answer is that they were bastards. Even a parson of this family acknowledged his bastards. There seems to be a serious break in the continuity until we come to the end of the reign of King Henry III. We do find a Peak family bearing the same names, William and Geoffry, and they may be identical with them; but, unlike the members of the other family, they would not appear to have been knighted, and some of them are claimed as vilain tenants by the Lords of Clifton Camville. Drakelow was granted in 2 John to the Earl of Derby, with the free services of a William de Gresley, and in a feodary of the 14th of that King the Earl is found to have held it by the old service under which Nigel, the Bow-bearer of King Henry I., held it by the free service of a bow, etc., and twelve arrows, held of the Honour of Lancaster. This Nigel was certainly Albini. Roger Montgomery was his Lord. Geoffry de Gresley, son of William, was senescal of the Earl of Derby at this period. He granted land of Hamon, cleric of Brassington, to Adam le Wine.

In 2 Henry III. William de Gresley, who is not mentioned as a Knight—no doubt the free man of the Earl of Ferrars of 2 John—was found holding Drakelow in chief by the same services, of course, in chief only by serjeantry, he is said to have been succeeded by one Geoffry de Gresley.

In the latter part of the reign of King John or early in Henry III. a Geoffry de Gresley was found to have made an assart at Wormhill, and about the same time one Henry de Gresley did the same. They were fined for the trespass in 36 Henry III.

In 26 Henry III. there is evidence of Geoffry de Gresley gaining a footing in Lullington, for in that year he fined with Richard, Prior of Gresley, concerning the advowson of that place, and for 3 a. of lane in Seale.

Digitized by Google

In 48 Henry III., Henry de Gresley, probably the Parson of Lullington and the trespasser of Wormhill (a brother of Geoffry of Lullington), sued Hamon le Brun concerning two messuages in Lullington, which it would appear had been granted by Hamon in favour of the bastard sons of the Parson.

Five years later (53 Henry III.) Hamon le Brun sued Geoffry de Gresley for having disseized him of his lands in that parish, and it would seem that the Gresleys gradually dispossessed the Brownes, who ultimately found refuge under the Montgomeries at Marchington, Cubley, and Snelston. Hamon was living under them at Marchington in 6 Edward III.

How the Gresleys gradually dispossessed other holders of land in that district, and from the position of villein tenants gradually assumed to be the Lords, is unknown. It is quite clear that, as they could not have inherited the estates, they must have acquired them by purchase, and probably by violence, for unquestionably they were a race of murderers and assassins, of robbers—and, indeed, of common thieves.

Of course they were in rebellion against the King, and in 1 Edward I. Geoffry de Gresley was suing Thomas and Peter Corbet, who had obtained his lands in Gresley, Drakelow, Lullington, and Linton in Derbyshire, Kingston and Morton in Staffordshire on his forfeiture.

Probably no family in the kingdom can show such a disgraceful record. Mr. Round, with wretchedly bad taste, records

"Ten charges against him between 1320 and 1348—one of trespass, two of riot, three of robbery, and no less than four of murder." "His methods of evading the consequences of these misdeeds, do honour to his ingenuity. In 1333 he obtained a general pardon for all felonies, which he flourished in the face of a judge and jury." On another, when charged with robbing a parson of a small sum, he pleaded that he was a clerk himself, and "that he would not answer without his ordinary." "How vividly such a life as this," writes Mr. Round unctiously, "brings the age before us, how it clothes with flesh and blood the dry evidence of records" "It is thus," he writes, "that a history of a family may minister to that of a nation, may teach us, as nothing else could teach us, the stirring, stormy character of the Middle Ages in England."

Stuff and nonsense! It is a libel to write it of our countrymen as it is, to suppose that because one family had run amuck, others were equally wicked. Happily, this is an "exceptional" history, though too common when troublous times appeared. This was one of the results of the feeble and corrupt government of Henry III., and of his minions, evidently this race of robbers had crept

Digitized by Google

into an honest home, probably about the same time that an unnamed soldier of fortune also obtained possession of the name and estates of the Vernons of Haddon; and if so, probably through the vile influence of the same corrupt Judge.

General Wrottesley at one time hotly contested the author's views upon the origin of the modern family of Vernon, and published his own views in contradiction, but since then the General has discovered his error, and has most handsomely admitted it. It is to be hoped that the present family of Gresley are not of the same race as these ancient "lords," and it is most probably that they have no blood descent from them, for most certainly the present family of Gresley are not in by descent, as Mr. Round pretends, but they only acquired these old possessions (centuries afterwards) by purchase.

But to return to this mouldy subject, the list of murders and of deeds of violence, which Mr. Round chuckles over, is incomplete, and he is entirely silent about one crime which had a great influence over Derbyshire history. The Gresleys of the time of King John were, like him, very strong Protestants, and a great number of these outrages were perpetrated upon the clergy and the Church.

Their career of robbery and murder began, not in 1320, as Mr. Round records, but many years earlier, apparently from the time of King John, and certainly from that of Peter, the minion of Hugh le Spencer the younger, in 3 Edward I. (1275), Geoffry disseized the Prior of Rochester in Kingston. 7 Edward I he disseized Thomas Grim of Little Haywood, of common and pasture in Morton; an offence he repeated in 21 Edward I.

9 Edward I., for beating Ralf Messer at Lullington.

14 Edward I., Roger, Bishop of Coventry, sued him; so did other clerics.

In 19 and 20 Edward I., for beating John Gilbert at Lullington.

20 Edward I. he was in misericordia for various defaults (the common process of making him an outlaw).

In 21 Edward I. (1293) Geoffry was again in misericordia for many misdemeanors, especially for harbouring and aiding his sons, Robert and William. They were outlawed repeatedly, as the record states, "for sundry robberies, homicides, and larcenies."

Digitized by Google

One especial crime was for the homicide of John, son of Hugh de Wasteneys, of Hixon, and for a man unnamed at Tamworth, for whose murder both father and sons, including Peter, were charged; but of course none of them appeared.

There is one charge, giving evidence of pedigree, in 9 Edward I Geoffry tried to deprive the Prior of Gresley of his rights in the advowson "given to them by his grandfather." It is amusing to read an impudent forgery in the so-called "Gresley Cartulary" relating to this very advowson, No. 40 (1281), this same year, 9 Edward I.:

The "Priory of Gresley." "To their Right Worshipful Lord and Advocate, Sir Geoffry de Gresley" (this freebooter was not knighted). "His humble and devoted all and singular the Canons (?) of the Church of Gresley with so much devotion as is due, in all things, reverence and honour, to him from our Church of Gresley whose advowson to you belongs, as is known of late by the death of Sir Richard formerly our Pastor and Prior exists deprived of you, then our legitimate Lord and Patron under whose protection, it is to be known to our beloved in Christ that our confratres, brother W. de Seyle and brother I. de Bromley. We desire respecting your pious and devoted gift, so far as the license to us to elect a Prior and Pastor, if you please you to grant and deem them worthy."

It is a pity Mr. Smith did not give the original Latin; it would probably, if it ever existed, surpass the flowery translation in absurdity.

The fact that the Prior of Gresley was alive at this period, and that he had just punished very severely this would-be great patron for trespass to his fee, was of course unknown to the writer of the Cartulary, but it is amazing to find anyone so ignorant of mediæval documents as to write of this Cartulary as Mr. Round does—that "of course it is a valuable contribution to county history." Why, of course, surely it was the duty of the critic of Mr. Madan's work to point out the dangers to history arising from too hastily and kindly passing over with compliments so gross an imposture as this so-called Cartulary.

The sins of these men who disgraced the name of Gresley were capped by one truly atrocious murder, that of William Montgomery of Cubley, whose father, Walter, had acted nobly (if foolishly) in rescuing the wife of Peter Gresley from imprisonment of a very curious character. She it was, probably, who instigated and abetted some of these cruel murders. She must have been mad. A worthy knight, Sir John de Swynnerton, of Swynnerton, possibly seeing no other course open, actually

Digitized by Google

kidnapped her—"raped" her, she called it—and shut her up in confinement in his own prison at Swynnerton, now the home of the Fitzherberts. There she remained, it is said, for a dozen years. Poor Sir Walter Montgomery, like a knight errant of old, rescued her from her captivity. He appeared to be so infatuated (though she must have been an old woman) that he married her, probably to the great grief of his family. In gratitude for his goodness to her, she contrived the diabolical murder of his son and heir, and this she accomplished through the aid of her own wicked offspring, Robert and Peter, and probably others of them, for the brood was as numerous as they were malignant. They assassinated the poor man under the very walls of his Manor House in Twycross, close to Miravale Abbey, and he died (as his young widow testified) in her arms.

A coram Rege of Hilary, 17 Edward II., gives a few presentments concerning the misdeeds, including this one, of the Gresleys. At that Assize the Dean of St. Mary of Lincoln appeared against Peter de Gresley, who, with others, had stolen property worth £40 from him at Ashbourne. Of course the Sheriff could not produce them.

Sir John de Swynnerton and others were indicted that twelve years previously (in 5 Edward II.) (*felonice ceperunt et rapuerunt*) Joan de Gresley from Drakelow and took her to Swynnerton, where they still detained her. This is curious, and General Wrottesley, who records it, forgets to explain how she could be engaged in the murder of William Montgomery (of which there is no doubt) if she were at this time in imprisonment. Of course, none of these defendants could be produced by the Sheriff. It seemed to be a way they had not to surrender to justice. However, the said Sir John de Swynnerton, at the Octaves of Trinity, did surrender, and, being asked how he wished to be acquitted of the abduction and rape of the lady, stated that the King had pardoned him for the same on May 25th, 3 Edward II. (apparently a couple of years before the committal of the crime?). The other culprits all surrendered, but the Court found they were of good fame, and the exigend was superseded, they giving bail—in other words, the Court condoned the offence on the part of the Crown.

The Vill of Lichfield presented that Peter de Gresley insulted, beat, and maltreated Rich Serich, of Cotoun, and cut off his left

Digitized by Google

hand, and that Peter was a common malefactor. Peter could not be found, of course.

The Jury of Apeltre presented that Peter, son of Peter de Gresley, on the vigil of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, 17 Edward II., on the high road under the Park of Sheile, between Wadlands and Sheil Wood, had feloniously killed William, son of Walter Montgomery; that Robert, son of Peter de Gresley, Kt., had aided and abetted the killing feloniously William, at-the-Wood in the high road under Marston Park, in 15 Edward II., and had also the previous year feloniously killed William at-the-Wood of Lockersley under the park of Marchington that year, and had taken 20s. from his purse; and that Joan, the widow of Walter Montgomery, Kt., assented, procured, and was privy to the said felony of killing William Montgomery.

18 Edward II. Robert de Hulton charged William de Gresley, chaplain, Ralf and Robert, his brothers, with stealing property worth £14 in Tutbury. None of the defendants appeared.

At the same Assizes the Sheriff returned that the said Peter and William had been outlawed; but Robert and Joan had surrendered, when Phillippa, the widow of the murdered man, appealed them both, and Phillippa stated that they were in the Vill of Norton, near Twycross, in the County of Leicester, on the Thursday before the Feast of the Holy Cross, 17 Edward II., in the Manor House (*in aula manerii*) of Walter Montgomery, from which place the said Robert had sent his brother to kill William Montgomery; and the said Phillippa appealed the said Joan, because she was present in the said Vill of Norton, and had sent Peter to commit the deed; and she alleged that Peter had struck her husband on the head with a sword, in the Ville of Overshiele, in the County of Leicester, on a Heath called le Wheatlondes, near the Abbey of Miravale, with a sword of Cologne worth 6s. The defendants stated that Phillippa ought not to be allowed to appeal them, because she had remitted to them her suit by deed, which they produced, and as the said Phillippa did not deny her deed, she was committed to the custody of the Marshall—that is, was imprisoned instead of the murderers. But that did not dispose of the matter; it only got rid of the *qui tam* action of the injured party, and the appeal continued at the suit of the King.

Digitized by Google

Robert claimed the benefit of clergy, which, in fact, was a plea of "Guilty," and Joan appealed to the Jury, who acquitted her.

It must not be inferred that the Gresleys were the only malefactors of their period. Many other honourable names appear on the lists of criminals. In remote parts like Stafford there was a mere pretence of law. The people were at the mercy of these swashbucklers. It is almost to be regretted that General Wrottesley has brought so many shameful deeds to light by publishing these records. Very few of these malefactors are of interest to pedigrees. They usually came to an untimely end, and were either themselves annihilated or outlawed. The short lives of the Gresleys tell their fate. It would be very difficult to obtain justice north of the Trent. In Leicestershire there was more hope of it. In the North men thought nothing of riding armed into the Courthouses, stopping the trials of their friends, and expelling the King's Justices and the Juries.

This shameless woman, Joane Montgomery, after her lucky acquittal, had the audacity to sue Sir Jo Swynnerton for her rape. Of course, there could be no legal defence for it, and she won her cause; but only to be laughed at for her pains, for the same corrupt influences which she had used to obtain her acquittal were now used against her, and after many weary years of litigation the Sheriff returned that there were no properties to satisfy her damages, which would not grieve many people.

In some unknown way some of the Brownes were connected with the Gresleys, generally being robbed by them, after their manner; but it is to be feared that they were also sometimes on their side, and in one of the trials in which they were involved (happily, only for trespass to land), brought by Philip de Somerville, in Hilary, 14 Edward II., the name of Ralf Browne appears amongst the defendants. The others were Walter Montgomery and Joan his wife (the murderess), Edmund de Gresley (her son), Vincent de Gresley and Geoffry (his brothers). This fact may partly account for the Brownes settling at Cubley. Doubtless they were treated more fairly by the Montgomeries than in Leicestershire.

The Inquisitions Quo warranto may be cited to throw some light on the Gresley pedigree. In 4 Edward I., Geoffry had gallows at Croxall, with Almaric St. Amand and Richard Corcon. It

Digitized by Google

would indeed be interesting to know how they came to be jointly interested.

In 3 Edward II. (Aug. 5th), Peter de Gresley had a charter of freewarren in Gresley and Lynton, granted to him, at the instance of Hugh Despencer, and in 4 Edward III. Johanna, the widow of Peter de Gresley, produced this charter for Drakelow and Lollington; whilst at the same date Geoffry held similar rights allowed for Gresley and Linton. The fact that the Crown contested their rights is not necessarily in itself proof that they were improperly acquired, but, seeing the means by which they obtained them, through the influence of the infamous Hugh Spencer, it is clear that they had no good foundation for their honours.

The inquisition p.m. of Charles Allen, December 29th, 35 Elizabeth (177, pt. 1), gives a late history of the Gresley territory, which appears to relate to the whole of it, though it is difficult to reconcile it with Lyson's account. Charles Allen died July 2nd, 34 Elizabeth, Stephen his son and heir, aged eleven, holding Gresley site, capital messuage, the Manor and closes late in the tenure of Humphrey Dethic, lands late of John Sleigh, Wm. Walkeden, Clic ..... Chadbeck, Jo Wakefield, Jo Ledeham, a water corn mill in tenancy of Cherubim Swayne, John Pegg; the Rectory, with garden, etc., tithes in tenancy of Jo Yeomans, Jo Heath, Jo Goodwyn, Chidde Beck.

Linton in Gresley, held by Anthony Holm.

Hathcote, parcel of Manor of Gresley, held by Henry Holland.

Gresley, Newton by several tenants.

Donisthorpe, John Vincent and others.

Okethorpe, Geo. Hill.

Hartishorn and Bashford (parcel of the Manor of Gresley), held of the Queen for one-twentieth of a fee, rent £3 1s. 10d., value £18 10s.

Swadlincote, several tenants and two messuages in Gresley, worth 30s.

It will be noted that the name of Gresley does not appear in this inquest, and all these properties seem to have remained in the Allen family till they were sold to the Menyls, who in 1775 sold them to the Gresleys, who are now Lords of this Manor.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIII.

THE MONTGOMERIES OF CUBLEY.

The view here given of the Castle of Montgomery is of great interest to Derbyshire history. This photograph, with those of Godrich Castle, the home of the Lords of Monmouth, who protected the son of Flaald ap Banco, by their beloved Princess, the ill-fated Nesta, of the House of Powis; Whittingham Castle, the border stronghold of that family (called Peveril) in England; and the exquisite view of the ruins of the Abbey of Valle Crucis, one of their greatest foundations, were photographed by Mr. James Watts himself, and they attest to his great skill in the art, for indeed they are beautiful productions; they attest also to the interest which Mr. Watts, who now owns a vast tract of Peveril forest-land in the Peak, not unnaturally takes in the history of his predecessors, who were also his ancestors. The view of Montgomery Castle is here reproduced from the valuable work of Mr. Fletcher Moss, "Pilgrimages to Old Homes, mostly on the Welsh Border," to whom the Author records his gratitude for the permission.

The Montgomeries of Derbyshire were typical Normans, strong, proud, and over-bearing—a masterful race which no successes could satisfy and no amount of plunder could appease. But they have quite died out in Derbyshire—peacefully and nobly, very differently from the mode of their invasion.

The connection between Henry Ferrars, the founder of the family of the Earls of Derby, with the great Roger Montgomery is not

Digitized by Google

MONTGOMERY CASTLE.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

exactly known—indeed, very little is known about it; but that he was closely connected by blood and marriage (the latter almost an unnecessary tie to the Normans) is well known. He gave his daughter in marriage to Nigel Albini, Lord of Cainho, son of Nigel III. of St. Sauveur, who married Adela, daughter of Godfrey, Earl of Ewe, by a sister of Rich de Reviers (both of whom were of the family of the Dukes of Normandy), and his son, Robert de Ferrars, through his wife, Havis de Vitry (through the daughter of the Conqueror's half-brother), became allied to the reigning family of England; whilst Roger Montgomery himself stood perilously near to the Ducal Throne, from his descent (through his mother) from the great Duchess Gunnor. Few of these great Dukes and Duchesses appeared to have troubled themselves to marry, according to the laws of the Church, but, to their credit, that did not seem to affect the bonds of kinship, and it certainly gave the genealogists of the period a wider scope for their invention of perhaps only problematical descents. However that may be, the two great Earls of Arundel and Derby were closely associated in their posterity, and it becomes the modern genealogist, who only wishes to account for actions, not too curiously to require the production of their marriage lines, but to take a good deal for granted, and he must do so if he wishes to present a tolerably accurate picture of their period.

The history of the Montgomerys of Cubley is in great confusion. They were certainly over-lords of the Fitzherberts at many of the places here referred to, and as certainly the Brownes were also their tenants. The Author has indicated (History of Derbyshire, Vol. I., page 284) the great obscurity which surrounds the history of this family. It has always been assumed, probably erroneously, that the Domesday ancestor of this family was one Ralf—some say John; but nothing is known of either positively, and the Author has suggested that John may be got out of the way by identifying him with the ancestor of the Heriz (probably the Harcourt) family. Roger de Poicteau, third son of Earl Montgomery, was certainly Earl of Drakelow.

General Wrottesley and the best writers on this pedigree agree that they cannot positively trace it higher than Walter Montgomery, of the time of the Red Book, of whom a very poor account is given in that survey: only that he held four knight's

Digitized by Google

fees. This may be supplemented by the statement that the ancestor of Walter was enfeoffed by the Earl of Ferrars grandfather, who was living till 1139.

Through the great kindness of Mr. Okeover, of Okeover, who gave the author full access to his magnificent collection of charters, which up to that date had not been properly examined, he is now able to trace the pedigree back to Robert Montgomery (the father of Walter of the time of the Red Book) by clear and undoubted testimony, which thus traces back the pedigree to the period within the life of Robert Ferrars, who enfeoffed him. This Robert Montgomery, besides being father of Walter, had two daughters, both of importance in establishing his pedigree—Lucia, a widow (it is not known of whom), who, as "daughter of Robert Montgomery," gave to Tutbury 20s. rent out of two bovates in Hatton, which William de Drakelow held of Walter Montgomery, her brother" (Reg. 7, No. 254). This William is contemporary with and is most probably identical with William, the freeman of Earl William Ferrars, and this record is interesting as being the first authentic notice of that individual.

The history of the Manor of Hatton does not help much. It was held at Domesday by Saswalo, the ancestor of the Shirleys, under Henry de Ferrars, and it would not (probably) have come into the hands of Montgomery until after the forfeiture of William Peveril in 1 Henry II., unless, indeed, this was part of the dowry of Margaret Peveril, who married Robert Earl Ferrars the younger, which in some way was involved in the forfeited fee of Peveril, which ultimately came to those Earls.

Lettice, sister of Walter, married Ralf Acover (Ralf, fil Orme), and she brought with her in free marriage the Manor of Snelston into that family. In searching amongst Mr. Okeover's charters for the deed by which this transfer had been effected, though he failed in finding it, the Author brought to light two charters made to Ralf, fil Orme, by Robert, Abbot of Burton, 1150-9, of inestimable value, which had remained lost and unknown. General Wrottesley has promised to give them *in extenso* in the Salt Collection; it is therefore unnecessary to do more than refer to them here. One is of the whole land of Acover to be held of the Abbots of Burton at the rent of 11 marcs, just as the Fitzherberts held

Digitized by Google

Norbury, and the witnesses to which were Galfrey de Bakepuz, Rad de Mungummi, Galf de Tattersall, Wm. de Winishall, God. de Brandiston. The other six bovates in Stratton, to be held at fee farm at 6 shillings annually, which Orm, his father, held of them. To this charter Jordan, the Prior, Brienius, Sub-Prior, William fil Nigel, William fil Herbert, Jordan fil Fulcher, Robert fil Walcheline, Unfred de Toke, Ralf Presbiter, Robert his son, Ailwyn Presbiter, Reginald de St. Alban, Nicolas Cocus, and Godwine de Brantestone were witnesses.

It is stated in the Monasticon that Nigel, Abbot of Burton, who died 1113 (6th of the Ides of May), granted Acover to Orme; and that Ralf de Acover held Acover by the service that if the Lord of Tutbury should be imprisoned he would redeem him, and that he should answer for one fee on the marriage of the King's daughter, the same obligations entered into by William, fil Herbert for Norbury.

There is also a charter by the same Abbot (1150-9) to Hugh, fil Ralf de Acover, of Acover, as his father Ralf held it, which is attested by Wm. Dean, of Tattenhill, Rob. de Stephenhill, Ailwyn Cap, Robert de Lundonis (? Lund Hill), Galf Savage, Ralf, fil Ralf, and Richard his brother, Robert de Gresley and Henry his brother, Henry de Lega, Nicolas, fil John de Wilington, Richard de Lega, Reginald de St. Alban, Simon Pugili, Mathew his brother, Jordan de Paveley.

There are several charters of the Acover family in Wood's MSS. (No. 6, Bodleian Library), to which General Wrottesley has very opportunely called attention (in return for the Author having sent him his own calendar of the Okeover charters), which strongly confirms the Author's theory that Robert Montgomery was the father of Walter of the Red Book. The following is given at fo. 12. William, Prior of Tutbury (the grantor of the Fitzherbert charter of 1126), granted to Orme of Acover a *quadracatam* of land belonging to the Manor of Malefeld, quit and free, as he held it in the time of Henry de Ferrars, and of Eugenulf his son, and of Robert de Ferrars, and during the time of Hubert, Ralf and William Priors, for 8 shillings annual rent. This was done with the concession of Robert de Ferrars, Philip and Hugo his sons this would seem to date the charter after 1139 and to be that of Robert, junior. The first Robert is not known to have had sons

Digitized by Google

named Philip and Hugh (see Norris, History of the Ferrars of Baddesly), but Robert, junior, had a son of the latter name. The witnesses were Saswalo and Henry, sons of Saswalo, and Phillcone (?) his brother, and Ralf his brother (something wrong here), William, fil Henry (General Wrottesley suggests Herbert), Robert de Livet, Robert, fil Walkeline, Robert de Bec, Ralf, fil William, Walter de Sumerville, Eugenolf, fil Roger, Roger de Trussel, Jordan, fil Fulk, Richard, fil William, fil Robert de Ansel, Robt. de Durbrig and Osbern of the same ville, Roger, Hugo, and Pagan, nephews of the Prior, Fulk Cocus, Gilbert de Foston, Ralf, fil Ernald, Orme the Falconer (Accipitrario), and Sylvero de Northle.

This charter is extremely important in proof of the occupation of Orme the Gulden (son of Rich the Forester) in the time of Henry Ferrars and of Eugenulf his son at Domesday.

At folio 32 there is a charter of Robert Ferrars to Ralf, fil Orme, no doubt later in the date, for it is attested by Robert de Pir Dapifer, according to the Pipe Roll of 1 Henry II. attributed to this year. Robert Pirario was Sheriff, but it seems that there is strictly no Roll for this year, and this is extremely doubtful (see Vol. I, p. 99, History of Derbyshire); and certainly Ranulf, fil Ingram, a great personage, Lord of Alfreton, was Sheriff for several years from 2 to 10 Henry II., when he was succeeded by his son, Ralf, and the probability is that he served the office from the accession of Henry II. From a charter at Kedleston Hall it would seem that Roger de Buron was the Stephanite Sheriff of Nottingham and Derbyshire, or it may be that he was Sheriff in the time of Henry I. It is addressed by Roger de Buron to his men of the Castle of Nottingham, and is a release to Henry fil Fulcher. He is mentioned in a Pipe Roll of 15 Henry II., when he was fined two marcs for his son and nephew, and it was attested by Alan and Henry Deans, of whom nothing is known in Derbyshire history; by Roger de Chester—there was a Constable of Chester, who was fined sixteen marcs in 2 John; by Ralf de Breadest, of whom nothing is known; and Peter de Sandiacre, who was living 8 Henry II.; by Patric Rosel, a tenant of Roger Buron's father tempe Henry I., who was living at the time of the Red Book; Albert de Orsel, who was enfeoffed by Roger's father in the time of Stephen. This must be de Horsley, one of the

Digitized by Google

Buron Manors at Domesday, and he is perhaps identical with Albert the Constable, who attested Robert de Ferrars' charter to Ralf, fil Orme. Another witness was David de Stanton, who, 15 Henry II., was fined for unjustly detaining the dowry of Alice Trussel. He was probably of the family of the Albinis of Cainho, and possibly his co-witness was Albert de Gresel. William, fil Collings, and Walchern' the Moneyer also attested. This charter, fully considered, may date that of Robert Ferrars to Ralf, fil Orme, at an earlier period than is here suggested. This Kedelston charter is of very great importance, for up to this discovery no Sheriff except Osbert Sylvan had been found before Ranulf, fil Engelram, of 2 Henry II. In 6 Henry II. Robert Pirario accounted for £92 9s. 4d. for the lands of the Earl Ferrars, who was evidently in disgrace. It is said that he had obtained the lands of William Peveril, but they could not be included in this farm, for in the second year the Sheriff accounted for £103 18s. 6d. in respect of them, and they were in the King's hands in 14 Henry II., when the Earl of Ferrars accounted for 68½ marcs on the marriage of the King's daughter. That charter would appear, from those found recently at Acover, to be dated between 1152—1162. It was a grant to Ralf, fil Orme, of Caldelawe, in the Soke of Wirksworth, and it was attested by Albert and Ralf Constable, Robert de Pir Dapifer, William, fil Herbert, Ralf Scom (?), Robert de Montgomery, Baldwin Buelot, Gilbert de Somerville, Alan de Falaise, Roger Cap, and Durand, fil Letard.

Alan de Falaese is doubtless that Alan who held a fee at Escures of the fee of Plessis, mentioned in the certificate of the fees of Baios of the year 1133, made before Robert Earl of Gloucester, perhaps some twenty years prior to the date of this charter, and, looking at the proximity of his name in this charter to that of Robert Montgomery and Baldwyn Buelot (who was probably no other than Baldwyn Botiler, Lord of Montgomery), we find here strong suggestions in favour of the theory that the Montgomeries of Cubley were of the family of the Earl of Ponthieu.

Baldwin de Bollers, or Buelot, or Botiler, married one of the illegitimate children of Henry I., Sibel of Falaise, and doubtless Alan was her near relative, brought into Derbyshire probably because Henry I. gave her husband his newly created Lordship of Montgomery.

Digitized by Google

Sibel of Falaise was probably the daughter of Sibel Corbet, the only one of King Henry's amours that had any permanence. She had probably several children by the King, and afterwards married Herbert the Chamberlain, the apochryphal ancestor of the Fitz-herberts of Norbury. One of her children was Reginald de Dunstanville, Earl of Cornwall, and William his brother, and Gundred, who married a Peveril (Roscelin Pomeroy). The marriage between Sibel Falaise and Baldwin Botiler, who was of the family of the Earls of Devon (see History of the House of Arundel, p. 63), probably took place about 1121, when the Honour of Montgomery was given to Baldwyn, and the marriage of her mother to the Chamberlain was therefore too late for her to be the mother of Herbert, fil Herbert the Chamberlain, but of course he may have been previously married before he wedded the King's mistress. This charter, however, suggests grave doubts whether or not this was the origin of Wm. Fitz Herbert of 1126.

This charter reacts in another way. Stephen de Bollers, son of Baldwin and Sibel Falaise, was a great benefactor of the Arundel family of Cornwall, who derive their estates from the Pineeruas of Conarton. John and William Fitz Richard Pincerna (of that place) had a grant of several Cornish estates from Stephen de Bollers, as well as from the wife of Robert, son of the Earl of Gloucester. Looking at this charter, it seems open to claim that Robert de Montgomery of Derbyshire was identical with Robert of Cornwall, and that the Cornish Arundells were true Montgomeries, though they obtained their estates in that county through the marriage with the heiress of the Lords of Conarton, just as Lord Arundell of Wardour has always contended.

Wm. de Ferrars, Earl of Derby, confirmed this grant of Caldelaw to Hugo de Acover. His grant is attested by Robert, fil Walcheline, Robt. de Piro, William de Staunton, Galf de Acover, Walter de Ridware, Roger de Wedneslega, Radulf de Alsop, Galf de Bec, Robt. de Thorpe, Jordan de Snitterton, Hugo de Meleburn, Richard de Bentle, Hugo Morel, and Robt. de Huncedon.

At fo. 24 there is a charter of Hugo de Acover to Galfrido, his brother, of the whole land of Snelston, which was Richard his brother's, retaining the services of Robert de Stanton for the land which Colbanus held, in the same vill, T. Wm. Com. Ferrars, Wm. de Ridware, then Senescal, Galfrido Salvagio (the grantee?),

Digitized by Google

Jordan de Tolk, Roger de Ridware, Galfr de Cotestin, Ralf, fil Jordan, Robert de Abbleby, Wm. de Grendon, Ralf, fil Nicolas, John Fitz Herbert, Hy. de Bralsford, Nicolas de Caveland, Eytrop de Ossimundiston. John Fitz Herbert's date is certainly 23 Henry II., probably earlier, for he was surety for the Earl that year.

John de Chandos and Margeria uxor ej gave to Robert, fil Sir Hugh Acover, in free marriage with Sarra, his daughter, 10s. rent in Atlow, which he was accustomed to receive of Hugo and his predecessors, and 10s. rent received from the land of Hugo Besing in Eginton, T. Roger de Chandos, R. de Draycot, Wm. de Venables, Robt. de Bek, Galf de Bec, Magr. Jo de Weston, Wm. de Bek.

There is another charter (No. 89 in the Author's calendar of Okeover charters), being a grant from Nicolas, Prior of Tutbury, to Gauf de Acover, of a rod of wood in Littlewood, to augment his park of Ilum, with a fine seal of the Prior. It is attested by Sir Robert de Esseburn, Senescal of the Earl (he died 10 Henry III. ?), Robert de Acover, Thomas de Edensor (who married a Savage, heiress of the Tissington branch of the family), John Fitz Herbert, Oliver le Foun, and William, fil Herbert. It is probably of the same date as the last charter.

Geoffry also attested a charter of Henry, fil Sewal, to Margaret, daughter of Nigel de Prestwood, and in 10 Henry III. he, with Matilde, his wife, fined with William Montgomery respecting metes and bounds (No. 262, Okeover charters). Hugh de Acover granted to Richard de Swinscoe and Cecelia his wife 2 bovates at Swinscoe, which Richard formerly held of Margeria de Okeover, and of Galfred her son. This charter would appear to give the name of the first wife of Ralf, fil Orme, but she is stated to have been named Alice, so that Geoffry may have been half-brother to Hugh and the son of a third wife.

There is another charter (No. 170, Okeover charters) by Matilde de Grendon, in her widowhood (her husband probably died 4 Henry III.), granting to Roger de Acover, her son, the land of her inheritance, which extended in longitude from the croft of Ralf, fil William (? son of Serlo de Grendon) to the foss which divides the land from the Royal way to Littlewood broc. T., Sir Robert de Acover, Sir William de Montgomery, Sir Robt. de Esseburn, Sir

Digitized by Google

Thomas de Edensor, Sir Richard de Edensor, Oliver le Foun, Ralf de Wettoya, Henry le Foun. It should be noted that two daughters of Serlo de Grendon, one, Johanna, married William de Stretton, father of Walter, and another, Isolda, who died 4 Henry III., had a son, Roger de Stretton, of Willington, before mentioned, in connection with the Brownes of that district. The Edensor family are here included amongst the witnesses as representing by marriage one of the Savage family (the Okeovers), who had settled at Tissington.

Roger de Acover (son of Geoffry and Matilde) had a grant from William de Grendon of land in Snelston, and in 3 Edward I. he complained that William de Ippeston and Agnes, widow of Thomas Bryn (? Browne), with the three daughters of Thos., Elnalie, Agnes, and Alice, intruded upon his estate.

Amongst the Okeover charters is one (No. 58 in the Author's list) to which Gauf de Snelleston was a witness, being a convention between Herbert de M'le, and Margaret his wife, concerning the woods of Hugo de Okeover in Winnedon and Mulnecliffe, and land which Herbert held in Attelow of the said Hugo. This must be of the date of Henry II., because Hugo died in that reign (it has been noted on the deed, but without explanation, as of the date 1191). It was attested also by Gvase, Cap. of Robert de Ferrars (Earl Robert died 1162, but he had a son of that name, who attested William the Earl's charter to Wm. de Drakelow in 2 John), Robert and William de Stanton, William de Grendon, Rad de Bakepuz, Roger de Wodensly, Ran de Alsop, Jord de Snitterton, Rob de Bradburn, William de Ticenton, Cleric (probably one of the Savage family), and Robert de Thorpe.

As Geoffry de Acover, he attested a convention between B., Prior of Tutbury, and Hugo de Acover, which was concerning a grant of his cult beyond the Bridge, going towards Acover, and the said Hugh gave to the Church of the Blessed Mary, his cult, which is between the Mill of Syleneston and the plains of Maxfield, which he retained in his own demesne out of the land which he gave to Geoffry his brother in Syleneston, to which they both affixed their seals. That of the Priors is spoilt, but the seal of Hugo still remains—an oak-tree, probably the oldest coat of that family.

Digitized by Google

This charter is also attested by William, Earl of Derby, Regl de Kard Dapifer, Step. Cap, John Cap, Hy. de Brailsfort, William de Grendon, Nic. de Cavelond, Robert de Syrefort, Rob. de Bec, Robert de Lee, Henry de Deneston (the plaintiff in 6 John, *v.* Amicia, fil Herbert), and Wm. de Ippestans (one of the Verdun family, who disseized Roger Okeover in 3 Edward I. in respect of land in Snelston, formerly held by the Brownes. This charter is recorded in the Tutbury Cartulary, No. 305, but without date. There is a very perplexing charter amongst the records of Belvoir Castle, for fuller particulars of which he is indebted to the kindness of Mr. W. A. Carrington, the Curator of the Rutland Muniments, of this same date of 3 Edward I., addressed by one Edward le Boteler, apparently a Senescal, to his sub-bailiff or Senescal, Thomas Browne, directing him to give possession of the Serjeantry of one Richard de Burgo to Sir John de Twiford, of the lands of Sir Ralf Pipherd, in Spondon, which was sealed with apparently the Aubigni seal.

There are two paper copies of deeds at Okeover (Nos. 200 and 203 of the Author's Calendar) which would appear to relate to this Roger de Acover, one being a grant by Hugo de Acover to Roger of the land which Wychet held, except 8a., and the land which Siwe and Rathwold held. T., Ralf, fil Jordon, Ybertus de Tissington, Wm. de Codington, Turgilius de Ylum, Robert de Castern, Richard de Acover, Godwin de Wodham, William de Stanton, Galf Clic, of Asseburn, William and Richard de Bently, Aufridus de Swinscoe. And the other, dated 18 Edward II., being an inspeximus and confirmation by Roger de Acover, Lord of Acover, of the charter of his progenitor, Hugo de Acover, to Roger de Acover, of the land of Wudhouse, which Huget (? Wychet) held except 8a, which he retained (surely the same grant). T., Thos. Wither, Kt., Walter Wither, de Ilom, Wm. de Castern, Wm. de Prayers, parson of Erkalow, Ranulf del Wudhouses, Roger de Wednesly, de Mapelton, Robt. de Stronghill. Roger de Acover (son of Geoffry) left a son William, who died sp., when Catherine his sister was his heir.

There is a very important lawsuit concerning Snelleston in an undated fragment of a Roll (No. 52 of the time of King John), which General Wrottesley dates as probably of Hilary Term, 6

Digitized by Google

John (13th January, 1205), apparently from a note that Hugh de Acover's fine was only paid before Michaelmas, 1205, but this is obviously too late by several years, for in this fragment there is a recital of a suit by Henry de Armentiers *v.* Gaufridus Salvagium (no doubt the witness to Hugh Acover's charter made before 1159, just recited), which a Roll dated June 2nd, 1203, shows was then disposed of, and this Roll containing the Okeover suit must therefore be dated a year or two earlier at least.

This suit was brought by Hugh Acover against William de Montgomery to compel him to accept his homage and relief for his free tenement in Snelston, and states that he warranted the dower of one Margaret, then wife of Roger Putrel, who was the widow of his brother Richard de Okeover, who died sp., and whose heir he was, and he stated that Ralf de Acover (his father), from whom he inherited, did homage for it to Walter Montgomery (the grandfather of the defendant), and that after his death (1150-9) he himself did homage for it to William (father of the said defendant). He also stated that Richard was his brother (by another wife of his father), and that his father gave it to him for his sustenance, who endowed his wife with it, and died in his father's lifetime (ante 1159). William Montgomery said that Walter his grandfather gave it to Ralf, father of Hugo the plaintiff, in free marriage with his sister Letice, by whom he had only one son, Richard, on whose death without issue it ought to revert to him, and this seems to be sound law, for the old rule was that an estate always descended, and did not ascend, for an heir. General Wrottesley states that the termination of the Roll is illegible, but that is of small consequence, since the pleadings which show the pedigree was admitted by the parties, and the dates proved show that Letice must have been a sister of Lucia, the widow, who was a daughter of Robert de Montgomery, who, as before stated, was enfeoffed ante 1139 by Robert de Ferrars the elder, who, with his wife, Havis de Vitry, and William Peveril, attested the grant of Norbury to William Fitz Herbert. It will be shown presently that Robert Belisme (son of Roger Montgomery) left by his son William, two sons (amongst other) of the name of Robert, one of whom certainly was living in the year 1141, and that he, or his brother Robert, accompanied the Empress on her journey to Arundell in the year 1139 (August 31st), when she was kindly received by her step-mother Alice, the Queen-dowager, whose

Digitized by Google

second husband, William Aubigne, was then dead. These young nobles, who would not dare to land in England while the tyrant Henry I. lived, would be sure to find a welcome amongst their relatives the Albinis, who were then dominant in Derbyshire, and it was probably with their assent that the Earl gave these Manors to the Montgomeries. It seems idle to be looking for an earlier settlement there of the Montgomeries than the first year of King Stephen. Whether or not any of the family held that place at Domesday is extremely doubtful.

Hugh Acover must have won his suit, for Geoffry Salvain (his younger brother) had a grant of it from him, and was progenitor of a family remaining in Snelston for many generations, and this (the junior) branch of the Okeovers becomes of chief importance to the Brownes of that place. It will be remembered that a Browne married Alice, one of the co-heirs of Richard fil Orme. It may well be that John her son (who was suing in 44 Edward III. in respect of his inheritance from this family) was son or father of Roger Browne of Snelston, who married Sibel, one of six co-heirs, who were sued by Christian, widow of Roger Okeover, of Okeover, in respect of their inheritance, in Easter Term, 13 Edward III. It may be that by virtue of one or other of these marriages the Brownes of Snelston obtained a footing in that small hamlet (see Chapter X. of this book on the Brownes of Snelston). It may be said that there is no known connection between John and Roger Browne of Snelston. That is true; but both of them were interested in Okeover property.

Of the history of this branch of the Okeover family but little is known. Geoffrey de Okeover, who was sometimes styled "de Snelston" and sometimes Selveign, or Savage, married Matilde, daughter of Robert Sydenham (Lovel of Tichmersh), who afterwards married Serlo de Grendon. By her second husband she had a son, Sir Andrew de Grendon, who by the Lady Havise de Snelston (?), gave half of that place to his son William, who subsequently sold it to Robert Acover. She had another son, William, who left issue Ralf, who must have been her heir of Snelston, since he had half of Boilston in 40 Henry III. He died sp., Stephen, his brother, succeeding, who died 15 Edward I., leaving an only daughter and heir, Johanna. Matilde de Sydenham had at

Digitized by Google

least two sons, Roger and Ralf Okeover, by her first husband, Geoffry Okeover. The last had a son Geoffry, who was succeeded by his son Richard, who was probably the father of Alice, who married Browne, though but little is known of him.

Geoffry de Acover attested a charter of John fil William, Fitz Herbert, to William Cap (fil Robert) of a culture between the lands of Robert de Wyville and land which Oliverus held, and the meadow of Bodulphus Peket, near the wood of Snelston, with certain easements in Norbury and Rossington, which was attested by Bartholomew, cleric, Nicholas, cleric, of Ashbourne, Geoffry de Snelston, Maurice Hastings, Robert fil Wyard, William de Landa, Wm. Chambries, and sealed with a coat having a Bend. (No. 3 Fitzherbert charter at Swynnerton.)

There can be no mistake about the grantor of this charter (John Fitz Herbert). He paid ½ mark on the Earls Ferrars dual in 23 Henry II., and in 4 John he fined for 4 carucates of land in Norbury and Rossington with William, fil Robert de Wyville, probably in reference to this charter.

The following charters of the Ferrars family are of interest to the Derbyshire history, and do not seem to be generally known :—

1139-62, P.R.O., Vol. 3, Robert Comes, junior, de Nottingham, granted to St. Pierre de Dive, Totbury and whatever Henry, his grandfather, or Eugenulf, his uncle (patruus), or Robert, his father, gave in the time of William the Prior.

T., Alexander Dap, and William, fil Herbert, Robert de Barton, Robt. de Leveth, William de Seile, Rodolf, fil ej *Henry Huse Philip* de Loheach, Simon de Brechort, Godfred, fil ej, and Ansculf Clic.

1141. The same granted to Tutbury the tithes of Novoburgo, and the money which Robert, fil Walkeline de Rodburn, paid for Regentona, after the death of Hatwise, his mother. T., Alan de Lecha, Fulcher, fil Sawal, Robert de Duno, David de Stant, Robert de Becca, Ralf, fil Sawal, Philip de *Lohiac* (? Landiac), Anscalf Clic, Henry Huse, Herbert de Montmorency, Herbert de Mont Canesil, Philip fil Eudo.

Ralf fil Venator gave 2 bovates in Holint.

This charter proves the position of Robert, fil Wachiline, of Rodborn, as probably son of Hatwise de Vitry in the Ferrars pedigree.

Digitized by Google

Robert de Ferr confirmed grant of Henry, fil Sawal, of Newton. T., R. Cap, Ralfe de Seile, R. de Piro, Dap, and Wm. Pantul, Gai Colz, Peter de Sandiac, William de Gf, and Richard Clun, and William, fil Herbert, and Gilbert de Sabia.

Jurdon, right heir of Henry, confirmed.

William Com Ferrars granted to Tutbury a bovat in Merston, which Hugh, fil Ralf, on the day (1088) on which Henry de Ferrars was buried on the right side of the great altar of the same church, and what Henry Ferrars, and Engenulf, and Robert Avus, and Robert Pater gave.

T., Robert de Ferr, brother of the Earl, and Robert and Henry Ferrars, his uncles, Wm., fil Herbert *Dapifer,* Henry, fil Walchiline, and Thomas Venator, Thos. de Piric, Henry, fil Fulcher, Thos. Sac's, Hy. de Ankenoth, Thos. de Alsop, Walter Cap, Walter id Cap, Jo Deacon, Archibald, Henry, his brother, Michael Jo, fil Godfred, Robert de Brailsford, Nic Magistro, Com, Galf Hanselin, Galf Cam'a.

William de Ferrars granted Stapelford, Wymondsham, and Torp to Tutbury.

T., Bernard, Abbot of St. Ebrulf, Simon Clic, and Wm. Pantulf, Robert de Chauches and Ralf his brother, and Hamiline, and Gosford de Alpas, and Gilbert de Sulaqua, Rt. Dap, Henry Venator, and Samson de Hocton, and Herbert Cognato, Robt. Dap, Papan Faber, and Hugo fil and Hy. Coc, and Engulphus, frat ej, Hy. de Deneston, Rich Tanator, and Auschitello, and Michael Colsurni, Cocei fil, and William Modi, and Henry fil ej Godfred Larderario, and Jo fil ej, of Wm. Anseredo, and Walkilinus his brother.

Wm. Com de Ferr (William II.) confirmed the donation of William de Ferr, his relation (cognati), of Stapleford, Wymondham, and Thorpe (he had a brother named William).

T., William de Ferr, William de Braouse, William Gilford, Wm. Pantulf, R. de Ferr, frater Com R. de F. (proavus ej ? patruus), Thomas de Ferr, William fil Herbert, R. fil Walcheline, Thomas frater ej Rich de Fifhed Dap, Robt. de Piru, R. de Boscherville, Henry fil Falconis, Philip Clic, Henry de Auchenville, Thos. frater ej Thos. Sac, Walter Cap fil Giwart, Walter Ruffo.

Digitized by Google

William de Ferrars, Earl of Derby (William III.), confirmed same. T., Thos. (frat meo), Jo Cap, William de Ridwar, Herbert de Merula, Roger de Ridware, Gauf Clic, Hugo de Melleborn, Thomas de Edensor.

(No. 65, Longford Charters, made early in Hy. II.). William de Ferrars, Earl of Derby, confirmed to Oliver fil Nigel and his heirs, Trusel, with all its tenements, which Ralf de Foun, my Serjeant (*serviens*), gave to Ralf fil Nicolas, uncle (*avunculus*) of Oliver, to hold of the heirs of the said Ralf le Foun, at 3s. rent, according to the charter which the said Ralf le Foun made to the said Ralf fil Nicolas, uncle of Oliver, and which they held by serjeantry.

T., Robert de Ferrars (my brother), William de Ridwar, Henry fil Sewall, Jordan de Toka, W. de Gresele, William de Grendon, William de Warda, Robert fil Walkelin, Rad fil Jordan, Hugo de Acover, John de Bakepuz, Robert de Dun, Wm. de Stanton, Henry de Deneston, Robert de Beaufoy, with fine seal of the Earl.

The charter of Rad fil Rad le Foun, of the same to Ralf fil Nicolas, was attested by Wm. Com de Ferr, Ralf de Seile (Constable), Nigel fil Nicolas, Rad de Montgomery, Wm. Mungai, John de Boschville, Rad de Boschier, Philip fil Noel, Ralf Selvein, William fil Herbert the younger, Thos. Dispens.

(No. 207, Okeover Charters.) Roger, Abbot of Burton (post 1177), and the whole Convent, grant to Hugo fil Ralf de Aucoure 6 bovates in Stretton, which Alicia, his sister, held in the same vill, 6s. rent. T., Bartholomew Tuge (then Prior of Tutbury), Herbert, Canon of Lichfield), William de Vernon (then Senescal of the Lord Earl de Ferrars), Gauf de Acover, Robert de Touka, Wm. Burgerum, Nick de Hulton, Ralf de Fol, Thomas Fitton, Robert de Bersecote, Rad de Wichern, Henry Tisun, Robert de Sepeley.

(No. 67, Longford Charters. This charter was, of course, earlier than the other.) William de Ferrars, Earl of Derby, granted and confirmed to Robert de Stonieton 40 acres of land by the furrow (p'ticam) of 20 feet,n ear (between) the lands of William de Stretcha, adjoining the lands of Wm. de Newton, with the appurtenants, according to the trenches (*fossatas*) which Robert de Stoniton raised (*levavit*), doing service to him and to his heirs. T., the Lord Joscelyn de Chelveston (then Senescal of the Earl of Derby), Mathew

Digitized by Google

de Haverseg, Robert de Mongan (? Montgomery), Robt. de Hulton (then Bailiff between Ribbel and M'se), Richard de Trafford, with fine seal of the Earl of Derby.

(No. 38, Longford Charters.) 46 Henry, fil John, Robert de Ferr, son and heir of the Lord Wm. de Ferr, formerly Earl of Derby, release to Ralf Bugg rents in Repingdon of the rent of Nick de Ingwardby. T., Thomas de Ferr, Step de Minkers, Wm. de Rolleston, Iohn de Mo in Nottingham, Jo de Loyke, Galf de Jorz.

1261 (Tr. P.R.O.) Robert de Ferrars, fil and heir Wm., Earl of Derby, confirmed to Tutbury the vill of Coston, given by Johanna, his sister, a virgate in Rolveston, which Robert de Scropton held, and what he held in the hundred of Apeltree and the wood of Needwood. T., Ralf de Chadon, Treasurer of Lichfield Dom, Wm. de la Land, Henry de Bek, Rob. de Pyru, Robt. de Malebury, Kt., Magr. John de Weston, Jo fil Henry le Flemington, of Coston, Galf Bernard, Step le Bret, Stephen de Ireton, Henry Owen.

(? Ante 4 Henry III.)

Serlo de Mungay granted Bradely, Broc, Hadtryly, Ethnaveston, Thylders, and Little Haylin.

T., Robert de Esseburn, then Senescal, G. de Gresley, Wm. de Mungumby, Eugen de Brailsford, Sewell fil Henry Galfey de Bec, John fil Herbert, Wm. de Meysham, Galf de Sugishall, Nic de Caveland, Adam fil suo, Robt. de Selford, Oliver de Foun, Wm. de Holington.

There are but few traces of the original name, Savage or Forester, of the Okeovers to be found in their charters; but there is one (No. 55) which revives it. Adam Forester, of Snelleston, demised land there of William de la Hill, Rich de Hildeston, and Henry Pec's, to which William de Grendon was a witness. From another charter (No. 2) Robert, fil Roger de Wudhouses, granted land to Rich de Wittier, two parts of 3, which he had of the gift of Adam, fil Rich de Snelston. There can be no doubt that this Forester was the origin of the name le Gulden, originally held by the Okeover family. Orme, the father of Ralf, who held Okeover about the beginning of Henry I.'s time (perhaps earlier), was called le Gulden. Staffordshire historians do not seem to care to discuss this name, but it is simply that of the Woodman, the Forester, the holder of which was probably an officer of high rank

Digitized by Google

who held pleas of the forest and assessed the geld fines to be paid in respect of trespasses. There was a Shropshire Court held in the Forest of Clun called the Wood Plea Court.

The especial interest attached to this word arises from what Ordericus has related of the ancestor of Orme le Gulden in B. 4, c. 1, he relates that "in 1067 King William received the submission of the most powerful of the English Princes, Edgar and Morcar, sons of Earl Algar (great uncles of Alan fil Flaald), Earl Coxo (or Copsi) of Northumberland, Turkill of Lime (meaning Leamington. Turkill called himself de Earden from the Forest of Arden, Warwickshire, the direct ancestor of Mary Arden, the mother of William Shakspere), Siward and Aldred, sons of Ethelgar, and Edric, surnamed Guilda—that is, The Wild, nephew of the infamous prince surnamed Streaone—that is, The Rapacious (his rapacity, seen through Ordericus' spectacles, probably meant Prudence) (he was charged with killing King Edmund in 1010, which might not be prudent). Ordericus, in Chapter V., relates how shortlived was the submission, for "in 1069 the Welsh, with the men of Cheshire, laid siege to the King's Castle of Shrewsbury, aided by the townsmen, under Edric Guilda, a powerful and warlike man, and other fierce English."

This was sad, for "the attack came immediately after the West Saxons of Dorset and Somerset and their neighbours, made an attack upon Montacute," which, "by God's providence," writes Ordericus, "was foiled by the men of Winchester, London, and Salisbury, under the command of Geoffry, Bishop of Coutances, who surprised them, slew some of them; mutilating a number of the prisoners; put the rest to flight." To the holy Ordericus a Bishop mutilating his prisoners was an act of Divine providence! It is so easy to see things through one's own spectacles!

The Normans called Edric Guilda—of whom they were terribly afraid—"The Wildman," "le Savage," and he was succeeded by his son, Richard. In Book XIII. (c. 32) Ordericus gives the conclusion of his history, though without noticing the connection between them. He writes:—"In the territory of Avranches, Richard, surnamed Silvanus, built a very strong fortress at St. Pois, and having collected marauders from all parts (after the death of Henry), made a cruel slaughter of the people of God. He continued his ravages for a long time. God, however, when He

Digitized by Google

would, suddenly struck him down with the strength of His avenging arm;" and he relates how "the freebooter sallied forth on a certain day intent on pillage (?), when, during his absence, a band of soldiers from the Castles of the neighbourhood (piously ?) set on fire the village of St. Pois, his own home. Silvanus hastened back, swifter than his followers, and was the first to encounter the enemy; being thrust through the body by the lance of a man-at-arms, he (not unnaturally) fell dead on the spot."

"At the same time Gelduin of Dol, the leader of every outrage, with the Bretons, flew to arms." This was the brother of Rival de Dol, whose history is given hereafter.

Of course, the Bretons, like the exiled English, thought it was the proper thing to do, on the death of the hated tyrant, Henry I., to endeavour to recover their rights, but the pious Ordericus had no sympathy with them or with any but his own fellow-sufferers.

Mr. Thomas Forrester, the learned English Editor of Ordericus, states that the French Editors were much puzzled about this Richard Silvanus, and were unable to discover his origin. They considered him to be one of the adventurers who rose to importance in those troublesome times. Mr. Forrester himself had not a very clear notion about him, and does not attempt to identify him as the son of the English Prince Edric, and he improperly (?) confounds him with the father of William Silvanus, son of Hugh of Hatton, who held five knight's fees in Baos under Hugh de Montfort. He records "that Silvanus, as everybody knows, is equivalent to Forestarius, and in Domesday Book a Richard Forestarius, who came in with the Conqueror, held in capite five Manors in Staffordshire." Yes, but he did not come over with the Conqueror, having been here before him, and he and his father held other Manors in Warwickshire and Herefordshire, which latter doubtless caused him to lead the Welsh in battle. No doubt the grandfather (Rich) of William Silvanus held these other Manors under Hugh Montfort, and if he could be identified with the father of Hugh de Hatton that pedigree would be proven.

Mr. Forrester gives an additional fact of great interest to Staffordshire: that "Ormus le Guidon," as he calls him (how like the name is to the Gelduin of Dol), the son of Richard the Savage of Domesday, married a daughter of Nicolas Beauchamp, the Viscount, whose family were seated at a place of that name very near

Digitized by Google

Richard's Castle of St. Pois. How this marriage seems to knit all these persons together.

The first great Roll of the Pipe, which is now assigned to the year 31 Henry I.—perhaps too hastily, for it is a collection of fragments which do not necessarily belong to the same year—gives Osbert Sylvan as the Sheriff of Nottingham and Derby. It is very singular that this name of Osbert Sylvan is never mentioned again in Derbyshire Records, except in the family of Sylvan or Savage of Okeover, to whom most probably Osbert belongs; and it is, in all probability, owing to the Beauchamp family that Osbert held for a time his position at Nottingham and Derby. It must be remembered that at this date William Peveril for some reason had incurred the enmity of Henry I., and that he had confiscated his estates and gives them to Ranulf, Earl of Chester (see History of Arundell, page 61). There is no trace of it, but there can be little doubt that the Peverils had been hereditary Sheriffs of these counties. The very name of their great Court still existing proves it. One of the witnesses to Henry's charter was Robert Pincerna. He may have been the Pincerna of the Earls of Warwick, but he was most probably, as well, that Richard fil William fil Thorald, heiress of John fitz Richard Pincerna, of Conarton, to whom ultimately came to the Arundels of Lanhorne by marriage with the ancestor of John fitz Richard Pincerna, of Connarton, to whom Stephen le Bollers confirmed that honour.

Richard fitz Thorald was evidently connected with the English Princes, Edrick the Gulden and Turchil of Warwick, but very little is known positively about any of them. They were generally in rebellion, but they allied themselves by marriage with the Peverils, and, curiously, Turchil of Warwick married for his second wife a lady said to have been the widow of Arnulf de Hesding, Earl of Perch, in Artois. Curious that the uncle of Wm. Fitzalan in the time of Stephen was of the same place, Hesding, and also called Arnold. Mr. Forrester identifies him as of that place, citing Rymer, I., page 14, where he attests a charter of the Empress. Turchill by his first wife was father of Siward de Arden, and by his second of Margaret, who married Henry de Beaumont, Earl of Warwick, in 1123. His brother Siward married Cecelia, the daughter of Osbert, whose grandson, Osbert fil Hugh, confirmed the grant of Henry de Arden of Eastwood to Geoffry le Savage, Kt., in marriage with his daughter, Lectuca.

Digitized by Google

There is a curious action in the 9 John (R.C.R., No. 35) by John de Bracebridge, son of Amice, daughter of Osbert de Arden (or Sylvan), son of Siward, against Thomas, his grandson, son of Henry, in which the history of the Ardens is set out, which shows a direct connection with the Okeover family. Walkelyn de Arden, Justice of Chester, 1253, married Agnes, daughter and co-heir of Philip de Overy by Leucha, daughter and co-heir of Roger de Montealto, who married Cecelia, a daughter and co-heir of William Albini, the last Earl of Arundell, whose sister, Isabella, married John Fitzalan, ancestor of Sir Thomas Arundell, of Bechworth Castle, from whom the Brownes of that place descend; whilst Sir James Watts, of Abney Hall, father of James Watts, now of Abney Hall, married the direct lineal descendant of Walkelin de Arden, the Chief Justice of Chester.

As a reason why Henry I. should appoint Osbert de Arden or Sylvan Sheriff of Nottingham and Derby on the deposition of the Peverils, it may be noted that besides having the influence of the Albinis of Cainho to support him, he was probably a descendant of the Beauchamps of Bedfordshire, who are said to have been sons of Roger Montgomery. Urso de Abetot, brother of Robert Beauchamp, the King's Senescal, is distinctly stated to have been Roger Montgomery's son. Both brothers died without male issue, and the daughter of Urso married Walter de Beauchamp.

The Beauchamps were connected by marriage with the Grentmesnils, and some of the few lawsuits which are recorded in the Iter of the compilers of Domesday relate to the estates of the Lords of Cainho, in which they had intruded. Adeliza, widow of Hugh Grentmesnils, sued them. Her daughter, Adeliza, married Roger D'Ivery, Pincerna Regis, brother of Nigel Albini of Cainho, and she was possessed of Rowington, the homes of the fitz Hughs of Hatton, and under them of the Shaksperes. These connections, if properly followed out, would give the reason of much that is now only partially clear; but only a true genealogical student would care to follow them out.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIV.

THE ALBINIS OF THE HOUSE OF ST. SAUVEUR.

The Albinis of Cainho, although holding but a small interest in Derbyshire (four fees, given by Henry Ferrars before Domesday with Amicia, his daughter), exerted a very strong influence upon Derbyshire history, partly because they aided the resettlement of the Montgomeries in this county, and also because they originally held under Ferrars the whole of the Gresley territory, including all those places of chief interest to this work.

The author's view as enunciated in his History of the House of Arundel was that the House of Albini in England were identical with the family called Arundell, which were located in Cornwall, certainly in the reign of Henry II., and which obtained their Cornish estates from the Pincernas of Conarton, who were possibly a branch of the Arundels of Sussex, of the House of Albini of St. Sauveur. It is a very difficult question, and one bearing directly upon Derbyshire history, for there a branch of the Albinis were undoubtedly located, and with them, in some inexplicable manner, a branch of the Fitzalans, who succeeded them in Sussex, but who originally were connected with the same Lordship of Dol from which both families originated. Lord Arundell of Wardour, on the other hand, who now represents the Cornish Arundells, and who is a profound scholar, has always contended that his own family do not descend from the Albinis in the male line, but from Roger Montgomery, who assumed the name of Arundel in the South of England from his grant of the Earldom attached to Arundel Castle, and his

Digitized by Google

theory is that his own family descend directly from that Roger Arundell who held Manors in Dorset and Devon at the time of Domesday, and in the latter part of Henry I. or of Stephen. These Manors were then held by one Robert Arundell, who acted as a King's Justice in the West, but whose exact date is uncertain, depending, as it does, on the evidence of the first Great Roll of the Pipe, which was always supposed to be of the date of King Stephen, until modern editors gave it an earlier date. The Dorset portion of it would seem to be of the later date. It may be that this Robert Arundell was of Roger Montgomery's family, and that a Roger Arundell succeeded to the Dorset inheritance in 7 Henry II. is quite clear from the Pipe Rolls of that year, which are properly dated; but the connection between these three members of the family has never been clearly made out. It was this view which the Author endeavoured to combat. Since then, through recent searches in Brittany, several important charters have been discovered, which appear to re-open the whole question.

It would seem that Roger Arundell of Dorsetshire, tempe Domesday, was either the Earl of Arundel himself, or (as it is generally assumed by Collinson in his History of Somerset and others) the son of that Roger Montgomery who was called de Poictou. It matters little to the enquiry, for Robert Arundell, the Justice of Henry I. or Stephen, could not be the son of either. Poor Robert de Belisme did, indeed, languish, blind, through Henry's care, at Wareham Castle, in Dorset, the greater part of his reign, and the date of his death is unknown. Roger Poictou's sons were never known as Arundells, and they would not venture into England in the time of Henry I., but there is a charter in 1127 by William, Count of Ponthieu, by which he granted lands for the repose of the soul of his grandfather, Roger, the Earl, and Mabel his countess; for Guido, the Earl, and Adde, his countess; for Robert de Belisme, his father, and for Agnes, his mother; for Ele, his own wife, and for his sons, two of them called Robert, two others William, two Eugeran, and for his daughter Mabilie. This year he founded the Abbey of St. Andrew of Gouffern (see a transcript of this charter in the P.R.O., Vol. III., in 1165, John, son of the Earl of Ponthieu, confirmed it).

At page 295 of this same Volume III., John, son of Wm., Earl of Ponthieu, and John his son, attested a charter of the Abbot of

Digitized by Google

Selly to Caen; in 1168 John gave the tithes of his lands in Montgomery to Troarn.

In 1103 Maurice fil Wm. Talvas (afterwards the Earl of Ponthieu) attested a charter of Hy. de Columbieres to Troarn, and there appear to be several other sons of William Talvas. Curiously he always seemed to have named them in couples. Perhaps they were twins. Two Johns and two named Maurice are recorded, in addition to the other couplets.

Ordericus gives several details concerning a Robert de Belisme, who was called Poard, which appears greatly to have puzzled Mr. Forester, his English editor, and his French editors. He was a Knight of the King of France, always fighting with that King against Henry I., generally with the Toesnis or the Angevins, which is not remarkable, seeing how the King of England had treated his relations. In 1136 he was fighting with the Malvoisins and other French Knights, in concert with Roger Toesni, when he captured Richard de L'aigle (his own cousin) and Alverede de Vernuile, near new Ferrieres. Later in the same year he was captured, with Roger de Conches (Toesni), by Count Waleran. He must have been set at liberty, unless his twin brother was the aggressor, for in 1141 Robert de Belisme again captured Richard de L'aigle, and was himself shortly after captured, with his brother Maurice, by Count Rotro. These knights must have been the sons of the Earl of Ponthieu.

It is possible, of course, that Henry I., when he had destroyed Robert de Belisme, relented somewhat, and he may have appointed one of his grandsons, Robert, the Justiciar of Cornwall, though this is perhaps unlikely. Although it is said that Robert Belisme's death took place in the very year, 1118, when Henry's hopes were wrecked in the Blanch Nef, an event of terrible significance to him. It is clear that some of the sons of the Earl of Ponthieu were knights of the Anjouvins, and it is probable—indeed, it is so stated—that some of them may have accompanied the Empress when she landed at Arundel, in the time of Stephen; if they settled in the West they would probably take the name of Arundell, and if they went Northward they would doubtless resume their ancient patronymic of Montgomery, and it would seem most probable that Robert Montgomery, who obtained a grant of four Manors under Robert de Ferrars, at Cubley, was one of them. We know

Digitized by Google

nothing positively of the Derbyshire family before this date; indeed, the description applied by Mr. Madin to the early Gresleys exactly suits them: they are mere shadows.

This constant changing of names, by resuming old names or by taking that of a new locality, makes it very difficult to follow the history of many families, and it is especially difficult in the case of the Albinis. Prior to the battle of the Val de Dunes they had been known as fitz Nigel, or Neel, and it was only on their banishment from Normandy, when they took refuge in Dol, that we hear of the name of Albini. No doubt Roger D'Ivri and Wm. Pincerna were both known as Albinis, and Ordericus distinctly calls the Knights William and Nigel Albini, who distinguished themselves so greatly at Tinchinbrai, as residents of the Pays du Dol.

The name of Aubini is a great one in Anjou. The finest tower in that city, truly a magnificent one, and second only to the great Castle (two of the chief wonders of France), is called after St. Albini. A photograph of the latter is here given. This church must, with its adjuncts, have been a place of great importance and extent. Its ruins crop out in all directions, and the Public Library of Anjou is evidently a portion of it. The most part it has been swept away, several streets crossing its grounds, and its site is replaced by the hideous structures of modern France, of the lath and plaster and stucco kind, even worse than the enormities of English modern architecture. Happily, even under Mr. Coombe's intense anxiety to destroy religion and its influence, great efforts are being made in France to restore these magnificent churches. Many of them are now being rebuilt, at great cost, including this grand Albini tower and several in Angers itself. As religion is being silently stamped out, one marvels for what object is so much money expended to keep alive the memory of its wonders. Whatever it may be, it is very gratifying to the lover of antiquities, and so let poor Catholics rejoice and be grateful to M. Coombs.

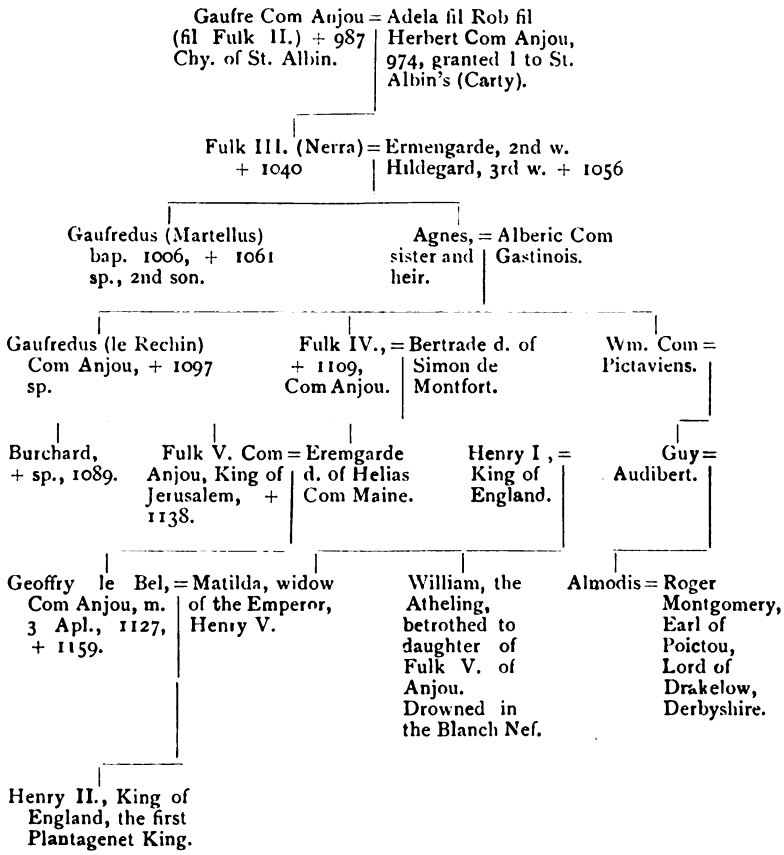
In the Biblioteque Nationale of Angers there is a grand Cartulary of the Abbey of St. Aubin, or St. Oban, as it is sometimes called, and as this City of Anjou and this great church are the cradle of the Plantagenets, everything relating to them is of interest to English genealogy. There are charters of the Earls of Anjou of

Digitized by Google

the year 1007, and even earlier—some of 929; one of Geoffry, son of Fulke, of the former year, and one earlier of Fulk himself, which it is tempting to give, but they hardly come within the province of Derbyshire History, and must be reserved for the French edition of the History of the House of Arundell. The Plantagenet family were surnamed Martel—no doubt from their magnificent towers in this city, which French antiquaries date centuries too late. Their pedigree is here given, not with the view of illustrating the history of that family so much, but in order to date the French charters hereafter given.

Pedigree of the Plantagenets, Earls of Anjou, showing their connection with the Montgomeries.

Compiled chiefly from the Cartulary of St. Albin at Anjou, and partly from Eyton's Pedigree (Add MS. 319-38 B.M.)


Gaufre Com Anjou (fil Fulk II.) + 987 Chy. of St. Albin.
= Adela fil Rob fil Herbert Com Anjou, 974, granted 1 to St. Albin's (Carty).
Fulk III. (Nerra) + 1040
= Ermengarde, 2nd w. Hildegard, 3rd w. + 1056
Gaufredus (Martellus) bap. 1006, + 1061 sp., 2nd son.
Agnes, sister and heir.
= Alberic Com Gastinois.
Gaufredus (le Rechin) Com Anjou, + 1097 sp.
Fulk IV., + 1109, Com Anjou.
= Bertrade d. of Simon de Montfort.
Wm. Com Pictaviens.
=
Burchard, + sp., 1089.
Fulk V. Com Anjou, King of Jerusalem, + 1138.
= Eremgarde d. of Helias Com Maine.
Henry I, King of England.
=
Guy Audibert.
=
Geoffry le Bel, Com Anjou, m. 3 Apl., 1127, + 1159.
= Matilda, widow of the Emperor, Henry V.
William, the Atheling, betrothed to daughter of Fulk V. of Anjou. Drowned in the Blanch Nef.
Almodis
= Roger Montgomery, Earl of Poictou, Lord of Drakelow, Derbyshire.
Henry II., King of England, the first Plantagenet King.

Digitized by Google

The name of Albini as a personal appellation is not found in this Cartulary, but there are some of the Belismes Charters, which are little known, and which bear directly upon the history of the Montgomeries.

1033-36. Yves de Belisme, Bishop of Seez, uncle of Mabel Montgomery, gave to St. Albini the Church of St. Owen of Villiers, part of his patrimony in the Wood of Blavos, which, with two vills he had given them previously (Rugamar and Ravoleis upon Sarth), except the house of Adeline, which he retained for his own hospitality (ad hospitandum) [the Forest of Blavos is in the south of the Department of Orne, near de la Sarth], to hold it of Gaufred the Earl, and after of Herbert Earl Cenomanis, on whose fee it depends. This was done with the assent of William his brother, and Seinfred, with his Nephews Oliver, Warin, William, and Mabel his niece, "besides all others who had hopes of inheritance through him." This is countersigned only by Roger "Vicecomes," Oliver and Robert, and Mabilie Vicecomitis (no doubt Roger Montgomery and his spouse).

This Oliver was accused of the murder of Arnold Talvas. He entered the Abbey of Bec and obtained there the reputation of a saint.

There is in Angers Public Library a very large collection of chartularies of many Abbeys, for which, indeed, English and French scholars should be truly grateful. They appear to have been collected and placed there by an eminent French scholar, M. Touston Brilles, though how he was able to take them from their proper custody does not appear; possibly he only picked them up from odd quarters, anywhere, in order to preserve them and place them in safer custody. All honour to M. Brilles for his care and forethought.

In the Liber Blanc of Angers, folio 63, there is a charter of one Roger Miles, certainly prior to 1070, who must be Roger Albini, afterwards Pincerna, of William the Conqueror. He gave land in Rennes, in Almeriaco, to that foundation which he held by Military service, to Abbot Sigo (1053-70), part of which was of the Church of St. Christopher, an undoubted Albini possession. Not long after, two of his consobrini (his mother's sister's sons, who should be the sons of the sister of Grimsull le Plessis), Hamo Clic and Goffredus, both Monks, also gave land there.

Gunfridus, who joined in the grant, in addition gave half the mill of Castillon, under the Church of St. George, upon the river called Cantochia, and a house near St. Christopher. Hamo gave one fourth of a Church, called Vendolf, and the tithes of Mesalboriis.

Gauterus Monk gave 60s. land to Robert princeps de Castro, which leads to Vitrei, of whose fee (casemento) all these lands were held. This Robert must have been the father of Andreas de Vitrei, the father of Havis de Ferrars. In the same page there is a record that Gausilinus fil Grimoult sold to Galterio and Albaldo the lands of Lambte, named Mustea.

William Albini granted to St. Melan land, which he received from Hasculf de Soleigni for peace, with the consent of Ralf and William, his sons.

Digitized by Google

In Vol. III. of the Transcripts in the P.R.O., No. 8, taken from the Cartulary of St. Sanveur le Vicompt, William Earl of Sussex gave 2 shillings rent for the repose of the souls of his ancestors, as they in fact founded that Abbey—not a very generous recognition of his regard for them. This grant is attested by his brother Hemeris, a name unknown to English history.

1135. In the Chartalery of Lessay, founded by Thurston Haldup, son of Nigel de St. Sauveur, by Adela, daughter of Godfrey the Consul, there is a Charter (No. 3) by King Henry I. (the date is probably an error) confirming the grant of Roger Albini and Amacilia his wife, William and Nigel, his two sons, in the Church of St. Sampson de Gweth fossa, which Osmond, cleric, held of them, and the tithes and tolls of the fair of St. Christopher, and the tithes and tolls of the fair of Albeneio, and what they had in Montefamiloso and Maisnil Ogeris, and what the sons of Ranulf Espee held of them in Alno and Estella and in Herpais Mesnil.

T., Robert Earl of Gloucester, John Bishop of Sages, Andrew Bishop of Evreux, Jordan de Say, Hamon de Falisia, Hugo fil Herenvilla, William fil Odo.

No. 5. William Earl of Sussex confirmed the grant of Roger de Albini and William Pincerna for the souls of William, his father, son of the Queen Aalis, and Matilde, his mother, of the Church of Fillgeriis, and of St. Sampson of Guinefosse, which Hosmond held in Kirkaville and Francaville, and 64 acres in Livervilla and what the sons of Ranulf Espee held of the honour of Altun in Alno and Astella and in the Church of St. Christopher, and the tithes and taxes of Albaneio and in Ortol in Mascheses, and whatever the Lady Amicia, wife of Roger Albini, gave to the same Abbey, with consent of her Lord, and sons William and Nigel in Montefamiloso and Maisnil Ogis.

The Church of St. Patric which Anquitel de Cleris and Robert, his son, held, Bissvalle, which Ralf de Haia gave with the lands and tithes of William Earl of Arundell, and the Church of St. Margaret de Baldusville, the Church of Portballis, St. Mary of the Honor of Albini.

T., Io de Augo, William de Milliere, Robert de Gwyco, William Aigellon.

In 1204, William Aubini Earl of Arundell was a Knight of Guy de Thoars (Tours).

It may be excused if a document of great importance generally, and especially to Derbyshire genealogy, is here included :—

1074, King William gave the Honour of Plessis to Odo, his brother. This is of such universal value to English genealogy that the whole is here transcribed. It is the work of Lechaud D'Anisy of Caen. A copy is in the P.R.O. (No. 32, fo. 53), transcript being an Inquisition of the fees of (Odo) Bayos, made before Robert, Earl of Gloucester, and others, which is in exactly the form of the Knights' fees of the Red Book of the Exchequer, showing that this system was not commenced by Henry II., as it has always been assumed; so that it may well be, as they are undated and not always properly addressed, that some of the English certificates are of the reign of Henry I. They were required to assess the fees of the Barons and Knights and vavasors and their several services.

Digitized by Google

This return is of special interest since it distinguishes the services due to the King of France as well as those owing to the Duke of Normandy.

The Earl of Gloucester admitted that through his marriage with the daughter of Robert fil Hamon he held 10 Knights fees of the Honour of Ebroici, for which he owed the service of one Knight to the King of France and the service of 2 Knights to the Duke of Normandy, besides of the fee of Roger Sahart, 8 fees, and of Malefiliastre 7 Knights, which he held of the Bishop of Bayeaux.

King William gave to Odo, his brother, the fee of Grimoult de Plessis, who wa imprisoned by the King at Rouen (who died and was buried in the cemetery of St. Gervase), having been charged by the King with treason (proditione). The Bishop held 7 prebends of the fee, and retained in his demesne the Manor of Plessys and the forest of Monte Pinchion, besides he had 8 fees in Baugeyo and Dampvin, one-half of which William de Albini held of Grimoult in marriage with his sister.

Hugh de Montfort held 8 fees in Baos, of which William Sylvan (probably William fil Hugh de Hatton) held 5 fees and Gausfr de Bosville 3, Raimont Vist Baos held 7½.

Roger Vist St. Sauveur (Albini) held 7 fees in Pert and Lyson, 1½ in Fraxino in Montem Baent, 1 in Kaigneyo, 1 in the fee of Helic Alanus de Anisie and Ranulf, his cousin, 1 fee.

The demesne of Pert served for 1 fee, Henry d'Orgenellir 1½, Comes Cestriæ 5, at Bramarest and Mesnil Osulf, and the fee of Robert de Fontibus and the forest of Alleya and at Fraxinos and at Montejuretim and Clinefugeriam, Enquerandus de Espineto 5, Hugo de Crevecour 5, Goscelinus de Corcell 5, these and in Bernerius and in Mesnille and Mamenoth, and 5 fees in Surrepain, Bozanville, and Filgerris (?) Nulleyum. Than Noers feorgneiam Laceyum. Fee of William Picot 3, in Caleyo Traceo, Leona Francaville, Sup Rouen, and Montbastian, Henry de Port 3, Bobert fil Osber 2, Robert de Novoburgo 2, in St. Vedast and Belmys, Count Mellant 2 propter Fuebir.

Odonis Dap 2 and Lacy in capell, 2 Knights, Gilbert and Henry, Monte Aperto 2, Rich de Lucye and William de Moon. Philip de Braose 2, in Monte Romblant and Feugeris. Abond Camr. 3, Quarquengueguin 2, and fee de Campigni, Greror 1. Lapis and de Dunia 1. Marmeum et Rogeri in Buevilla. Gualterus Gilford in Petraville 1, Corbun and d Agnelles in Chivenvilla 1, Gilbert de Villarues or Fresney 1, Otho de Karvilla 1, eugerandus de Vaceyo Vassora ½, Conderum et Baugy et fee Queron in Berollis, Esnethville in Hermanville Condeyoyet Ageyr 1, Espreville Vassa. ½. Hugo Bigot in Logis and Saveneaye Vassa. ½. Materverer in Asimeres ½, Robt. Pelvy and odo fil Guerbonde de Blasgney 3 Vassa. Henry d Chastellier 3. Prior de St. Barbaria and fee of Gilbert de Ebroicis m Hyeye. Thomas de Noron de Blayneyo ⅛ of Thorns and land in Rocheyo. Alanns de Falesia ap Escures de feod de Plessis. Hubert Canis et Tresduin Vetulo Florgneim et fee de Mellay Vas. Robert de Luerina in camps Andree fee coupe. Henry, constable in Barneville el St. Albin, and vassal Nullyum. B had a mead at Sorceville. Clarus de Ronen held St. Cathe de Moes Rad Goudeam and William de St. John Gilbert de Villiaribus. Robert de Leanville. Concerning 8 Knights which were of the fee of Grimund de Radulp de Rowencestre and land in Dampnon and ¼ of Bourgeye, which William Pincerna de Aubigney held ½ Knight. Robert Nepos the Bishop 1, de Farraville de Valle and Trespigneyo and Rond de Good, alonde Cain Sorte Exvularde and Perrigarium 1. Roger de Mellay in Hon. de Plessis ¼. The rest are free Vass. Feo Alan de Faleise at Escures and fee of Buffe de Rotot in Orbigneio. Hubert Canis Roger de Melly Aldreguin (?). Raymond Vis Barcussim Benvilla and Heronvilla de plena silva and land of Osbert Bussin at Spinetum, that part which

Digitized by Google

Jordan held of the Earl of Chester. St. Mansenis and Marisalleth and Mara and land of the sons of Turstin de Hunseer, and held by Raymond in Plessis and land of William de Colville in Colville, and land of Tortcapel, whose heirs are Radolphus fil Alan, and held in Convarnis and in Tuvergucis Bernard fil Algeru, and that part of Braios in Busio. Hugo de Rosel Wm. Corsel land in Busseye. Raymond Vist held these for 9½ fees. Mathew Talbot de Mesnel, the fee of Osmond Goeslin, whose heirs were Raymond. *p. 60.* Thomas fil Henry, Henry fil Osmond. Simon Tan Wm. Mont held 40a l, which his heirs held Majister Symon and William Payen Rd. Nageus, Jo Danois, Rog Grimoult, Gosf Hotot, Rich Peveril, William fil Bengier fee Fere of the same fee which William de Fere, junr., and William Fere avunculus and his sons Sanson Fere and Durandus Fere. Henry Buscard of the same fee. Wm Fromont, Robert Boissel the sons of Richard Fromont. Fee of le Dol, which William Gordon held and Eudes de Plumeto Ausquetel Giffart. Fee of Campion of same. Ralf Chief de Villa and Hubert his brother. Fee of Morin Ramond de Valle Gaufre his brother and Rich Berenger.

This record entirely upsets the idea of English historians who regard the Certificates of Knights' fees as an invention of the reign of Henry II., and date them all as of the 12th of his reign, whereas it is clear from this record that it was a continuation of an older custom, of an earlier reign, and as they are undated, they were possibly made at very different periods—probably on the death of each tenant in capite.

It may be noted that Nigel Albini, son of Wm. Pincerna, was chiefly remarkable for having gained the confidence and gratitude of Henry I. by capturing at the battle of Tinchinbray the unhappy Duke Robert, whom King Henry at once blinded (keeping him a prisoner in Wales for a long life). It was to hide this hideous act of revenge and cowardice that King Henry lied to the Pope, who demanded his release, when Henry declared that he was contented and even happy. Of course, Henry's mendacity and duplicity were well known, and men remembered it when, almost immediately afterwards, Henry lost his son and heir—his brightest hope—who perished with the flower of the English nobility in the shipwreck of the Blanch Nef, from which date Henry was said never to have smiled.

Upon Nigel Albini, Henry showered wealth and honours, giving him with the young wife—for he was but just married—the whole estate of the Earl of Northumberland, Robert Mowbray. A lady of the highest birth, daughter of Richard de Aquila by a daughter of the Earl of Chester. Curiously, the same Knight who was twice captured by Robert Belisme; and, more curious still, Robert Mowbray was a first cousin of the Albinis. The King conferred both the property and wife of Robert Mowbray upon his cousin and

Digitized by Google

his own brother's captor. He never invested him with the title, nor did his son ever bear it, though he took the name of Mowbray at the express command of the King, "who loved it so well." Perhaps this was because, although he had deprived the Earl of sight, yet, just as in the case of his own brother, he permitted him to live in prison (until he was eighty years old), he dare not avow his death or treat him as one dead.

Nigel Albini had no issue by Robert Mowbray's wife, and he had the incredible baseness to repudiate her after many years' cohabitation, on the ground of kinship and upon the ground that she had been previously married, although he had obtained permission to marry her upon the very ground that such marriage had not in fact been consummated—a special precedent similar to the case of Henry VIII. and Catherine of Aragon; and then the King married him to Gundred de Gournay, by whom he had his son and successor, whom Henry commanded to take the name of Mowbray. It is said, indeed, that the Mowbray marriage was dissolved on the ground of consanguinity, which is more probable.

This Nigel Albini, of course, was not the Lord of Cainho, who married Amicia Ferrars, of whom there is but a meagre history. He was either his uncle, or more probably his great uncle (see the History of the House of Arundell). The date of his death is unknown. A Nigel Albini died in 1074 at Cardiff, probably his father, for Nigel of Cainho was living at the date of Domesday, presumably 1086, when, amongst other Manors, he held Norton juxta Twycross of Henry de Ferrars. According to Dugdale, who knew but little about him, he left three sons—Henry (his successor), Nigel, and William. The latter was probably holding Widersers at the date of the Leicestershire Survey; but that William may have been his grandson, for Henry, the eldest son, had by Cecilia, his wife, three sons—Robert, Nigel, and William, and a daughter, Amicia, a nun at St. Albans. He was probably succeeded by a William at Gresley. Robert, the eldest son (more probably grandson of Henry), in 22 Henry II. paid 100 m. for a forest trespass, and is said to have died in 4 Richard I., as this is nearly ninety years after anything definite is recorded of Henry Albini, the probability is that a generation or two has slipped out of memory.

In 4 Rich. I., Robert Albini paid £96 13s. 4d. for his relief. He died 9 Henry III. Robert his son, an infant in ward to

Digitized by Google

William de Beauchamp. He only lived to 13 Henry III., when he died sp., leaving three sisters and co-heirs, who each fined for one-third of the 4 Ferrars fees and of the Barony. In 18 Henry III. William Albini Pincerna, of Hocreton and Crophill, who had married Isabella, the eldest daughter, answered for 8 fees and one-third of the Barony. Joan, wife of Geoffry, son of Wm. de Beauchamp, had another third, and Ascelina, wife of Ralf St. Amand, had also a third. 21 Henry III. he paid 50 marcs for his share of the Barony. Joan died sp. 25 Henry III., and Ralf St. Amand accounted for 25 fees. Isabel, then widow of William Albini, in 28 Henry III., gave 60 m. for license to marry Drogo de Pratella; some have called him de Capella.

A further inq. p.m. of Robert Albini was made 47 Henry III., when the Barony had become divided between two sisters—Isabella, who married Wm. Pincerna, of Hocreton, being it is alleged then dead, leaving issue William Albini, then aged 30; and Ascelina, wife of Ralf de St. Amand.

William Albini died the following year, holding Catton of Henry de Hastings for half a fee. Simon, his son, then 17 years old. He died 1 Edward I., holding half the Barony, s.p., leaving three sisters and co-heirs—Isabella, aged 23; Christiana, aged 21; and Johanna, aged 19½.

Simon, son of William Albini of Cainho, chief Lord of the fee of Adulveston, confirmed to the Monks of ..... the charter of Osbert, fil Thomas de Clinton, who married Matilde, daughter of William, fil Hugh, Lord of Hatton, who apparently had married Simon's daughter.

Almaric St. Amand succeeded his mother, and in 25 Edward I. held one fee in Catton and Twycross of Edmund, brother of the King. *He died 7 Edward I.*, when Richard, fil William Fitz Herbert, held of him half a fee in Twycross.

In some way, which at present has not been explained, a considerable portion of the Albini estates became vested in the Fitzherberts. A very interesting question arises respecting two marriages in the Fitzherbert pedigree—one by Walter Fitzherbert with Amicia Albini, undoubtedly of this family, in the time of Henry II., when literally nothing is known about them; and the other the wife of William, who is called the Lady Isabella, and

Digitized by Google

who may have married him intermediately between William Albini of Hocreton (the date of whose death is unknown, though his son was thirty years old in 47 Henry III.) and Drogo de Pratellis, her last husband, whom she married in 38 Henry III. William Albini apparently was dead in 18 Henry III. Thoroton gives little help in solving this question. He states that Aumericus Butler in 18 Henry III. owed £30 for 6 fees (including Crophill) which William Albini, his father, held, and that in the 19th of the King, William Ferrars, Earl of Derby, paid £100 for his custody. He was of age 22 Henry III. In 9 Henry III., Wm. le Botiler, the father, accounted for 4 Knight's fees, Crophill, Uvetorp, Kenelin, and Calverton, held according to the Testa de Nevil, of the Honour of Lancaster, of Roger de Poicteau, of whom the Albinis held the Castle of Drakelow. In 23 Henry II. these fees were held by Richard the Butler. It is difficult to find his place in the Albini pedigree, so little is known of their younger sons. According to Lely, the first Earl of Arundel had a son named Richard, of whom nothing is known. Seeing that Nigel Albini was a tenant of Roger de Poicteau in several counties, besides Derbyshire, it is extremely probable that the Crophill family were his relatives, which will account for the marriage of the co-heiress of Robert Albini, of Cainho, with William Albini, or le Botiler, of Crophill.

Digitized by Google

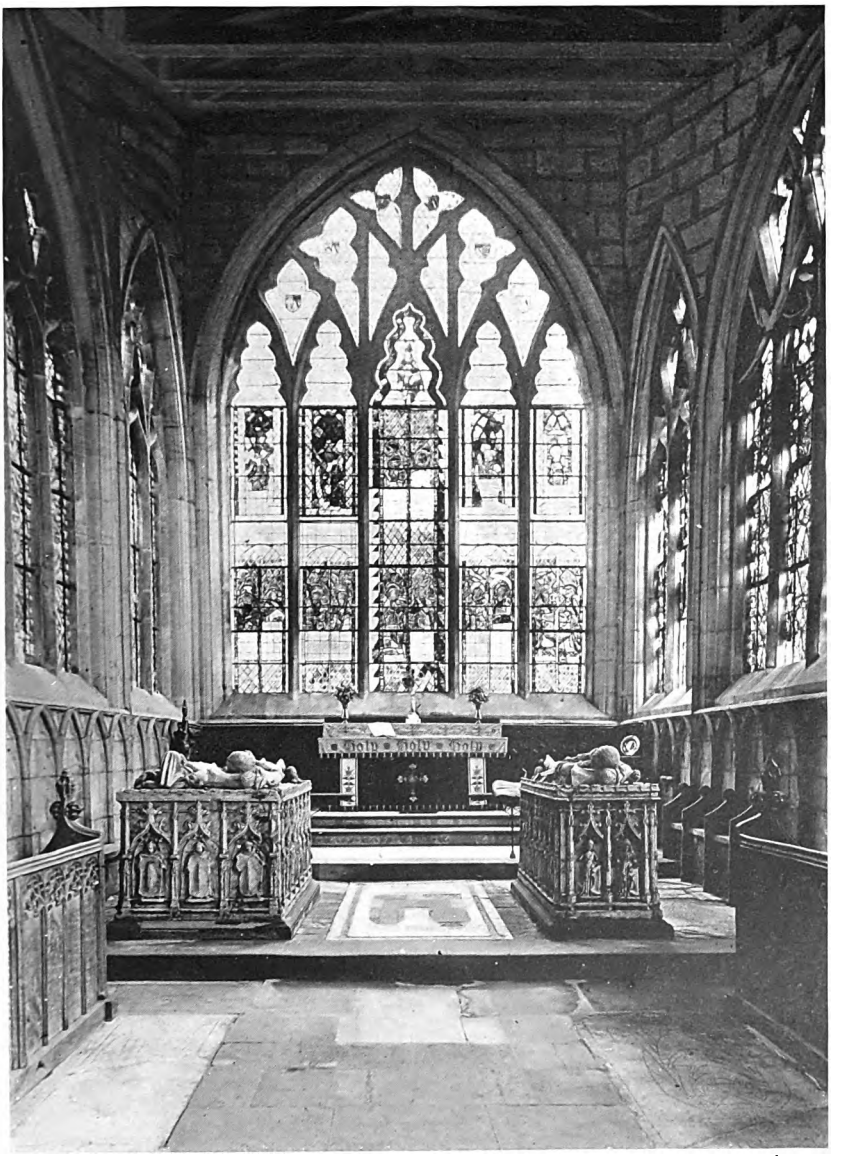
CHAPTER XV.

THE ORIGIN OF THE FITZHERBERTS.

As stated in Chapter X., the Fitzherberts obtained some of the Manors of the Albinis, in and about Crozall and Stretton, by a marriage between Amicia Albini and William (or Walter) Fitzherbert of Norbury. There is no point in the Fitzherbert pedigree of more interest and less capable of proof than this, and certainly none has been so carelessly treated. Yet on the history of this family perhaps depends a right understanding of the Albini and the Fitzalan pedigrees, or at least of their settlement in Derbyshire; and as the Fitzherberts were the mesne lords between the Brownes and the former it is absolutely necessary to consider their pedigree.

We are met at the outset by the difficulty of ascertaining who were the feudal lords of the Fitzherberts' territory at the time of Domesday.; certainly not the Fitzherberts, for so far as it is known they only acquired a footing in Derbyshire in 1125, when William Prior, or Tutbury, granted to them the land of Norbury. The Abbot's charter to them is still at Swynnerton Park, but it has been frightfully mutilated and disfigured by one of the learned professors, who at the same period disfigured a great number of records at the P.R.O. and at Wardour Castle—Mr. Michael Jones—by the application of gall, an expedient of great value, doubtless, when the person who reads the document is fully capable, since it makes it, for the moment, more legible; but it is fatal for those who follow, the material turning black and utterly de-

Digitized by Google



VIEW OF THE CHANCEL OF NORBURY CHURCH WITH THE FITZ-HERBERT MONUMENTS.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

destroying the record. If anyone could discover a mode by which the charter could be cleansed from this abomination he would indeed deserve well of his country—that is, of the half a dozen enthusiasts who appreciate these old charters. Unfortunately, the gentleman who spoilt the Fitzherbert charter was unable to read it when legible through his process, so that his exertions are doubly disappointing. His account of the names is clearly erroneous.

It is doubtful who was the holder tempe Domesday of the estates subsequently held by the Fitzherberts, but it would appear that most of them were held by the Ferrars, who enfeoffed the Priors of Tutbury and the Abbot of Burton with portions, and who subsequently gave some of them to the Montgomerys and to the Fitzherberts. The Prior merely, no doubt at their request, granted the estates to their nominees, who did the same services which the Priors had undertaken, but which could only be performed by deputy, a device very common at that age, and which had been practiced centuries earlier in order that the true owners, the Lords of the fee, might live at peace under the protection of the Church, and also perhaps that they might not be too much troubled by subsidies or scutages, clerics having only to pay them at stated periods, as when their lord was in captivity or his eldest daughter's marriage had to be provided for.

At Domesday Henry Ferrars, probably a son of the Earl—though this is contested—held two of the three Somersals, Norbury and Rossington, whilst Seal and Twycross were certainly held by Nigel Albini under him. So, too, was Norton held by Ferrars, though subsequently Robert Montgomery was his under-tenant, and here, tempe Edward II., poor William Montgomery met his death at the hands of the Gresleys. The history of Twycross is of supreme importance in the consideration of the Fitzherbert history, since at a very early period, and probably in the time of Henry II., it came into their hands through the marriage of Walter (? William) Fitzherbert with Amicia de Albini, and it continued to be held of that family and of the S. Amands (their heirs) for many generations.

There is a very puzzling statement in the Fitzherbert muniments which it is difficult to understand, in a charter by which Isabella, widow of William Fitzherbert, granted Twycross to her son Richard. She is called "Domina Isabella." Twycross was clearly an

Digitized by Google

Albini Manor, and it is stated that about 1240 Thomas, the son of this Richard Fitzherbert, held Twycross of Isabella de Albini for half a fee. This charter is dated the Feast of St. Martin in Hieme in 50 Henry III. The question arises, who could this lady be? Possibly she was the widow or daughter of one of the Lords of Cainho, about whom so little is known. The lady Isabella Albini, daughter of the last Robert of Cainho, is said to have died before this date. There is possibly some error in the dates, or had she surrendered her interest to her son William in the Barony before her death? Richard Fitzherbert, son of Rich, the husband of Isabella, was dead 1279, when his son Nicolas held Twycross of Almaric St. Amand.

The following is a copy for which the Author is indebted to the Rev. Reginald C. Fitzherbert :—

"Anno Regni regis Henrici filii Regis Johannis Quinquagesimo ad festum Sancti Martini In hieme Ita conuenit Inter dominam Isabellam quondam vxorem Willelmi filii Herberti et Ricardum filium suum videlicet quod cum dictus Ricardus prius tradidisset Manerium de Thuycros cum pertinentiis predicte Isabelle ad terminum vite sue ipsa in viduitate sua predictum Manerium de Thuycros sibi retrotradidit cum omnibus suis pertinentiis ad terminum vnius anni termino incipiente ad predictum terminum Sancti Martini Ita quod predictus Ricardus possit inde per totum annum sine ipsius impedimento commodum suum facere et tantum in fine anni dimittet seminatum quantum inuenit per visum uirorum Legalium saluis sibi bonis suis mobilibus et inmobilibns ibidem existentibus et sciendum est quod prenominatus Ricardus inuenit prefate Isabelle Robas sibi et familie sue cum Lineis vestibus cum vinginti solidis ad vnum capellanum sustinendum et totum in fine anni prefata Isabella predicto Ricardo soluet secundum quod racionabiliter monstrare poterit facienda tamen allocacione de blado in orreo inuento. Pretium frumenti et auene. sex denarios. busselli. et ordei. quinque. denarios. Non Licebit dicte Isabelle post annum finitum aliquid de dicto Manerio facere nisi prius predicto Ricardo satisfecerit de toto debito in quo sibi tenetur per rationabile compotum. et ad omnia ista fideliter facienda sepe dicta Isabella fide media se obligauit judicio quolibet foro et quod nullo tempore vite sue dictum Manerium de Thuycros nulli tradet nisi predicto Ricardo filio suo dummodo ipse tantum velit inde sibi facere . . . . . alii viri fideles facere uoluerint. Pro hac autem tradicione predictus Ricardus Johannam filiam suam. Ricardo de Corson maritauit. In cujus rei testimonium partes presenti scripto ad modum cirographi confecto alternatiue sigilla sua apposuerunt. Hiis testibus. Roberto rectore ecclesie de Norton Ricardo filio Roberti de Norton. Ricardo de Corson. Johanne de hatton. Roberto Warpeloc. Henrico fremon. et Aliis."

The St. Amands came into a further share of the Albini Barony on the death of one of the four co-heirs, and this probably accounts for the change of tenure. The Lady Isabella, if she were of the Cainho family, must therefore have married William Fitzherbert intermediately, between her first husband, by whom she left her heir (Wm. Pincerna, of Hocreton), and her last husband, Drago

Digitized by Google

de Pratelles, whom she married in 28 Henry III. The date of the death of William Fitzherbert is unknown. He was living 1 Henry III., for he was then restored to his estates, which he had forfeited for rebellion against King John.

It would hardly seem that the lady brought this estate into the Fitzherbert family, or it would have gone to her heir. She probably held it only in dower from the grant of her husband; indeed, the charter when she was dealing with it refers directly to her dowry. The Fitzherberts must have obtained it earlier, and probably through the marriage of Amicia Albini in the reign of Henry II., for William Fitzherbert, the husband of the Lady Amicia, and his sons John and William, dealt with it, and in 19 Edward I., Sir Henry, son of the last-mentioned, gave land in Twycross to his cousin Richard (possibly his uncle) and to Preciosa his wife, though Richard was obviously a younger brother of Thomas, the eldest son (apparently) of the Lady Isabella, since Isabella, the widow of that Thomas in 16 Edward I., fined with Rich respecting her dower in 15 virgates of land in Twycross. This Thomas was the ancestor of the Somersall Herbert family, but by these charters Twycross was lost to them, and ultimately went to the Kendals through an heiress of a grandson of Richard. Then comes a curious difficulty. It is apparently stated in the Fitzherbert MSS. that the object of the deed of the Lady Isabella was to enable her son Richard to give his daughter Johanna in marriage to Richard Corzon; but this appears inconsistent with the action of Isabella, the mother of Richard Corzon, widow of Robert, who sued this Richard Fitzherbert, who certainly retained Twycross in his own possession. It would rather seem that he had married a daughter of Richard Corzon, of Croxall, and kept this estate in marriage for himself. The date of Amicia Albini's marriage is unknown, but it must have occurred at an early period, for she was suing Robert fil Lucian de Seal in the year 1199 in respect of her wood of Somersal, part of her maritagium, in which Lucian called John fil Walter Fitzherbert, who must have made grants respecting it to the Seales, or as heir to his father he was bound to protect her dower. That this was an early date is clear from the fact that the lady had long before sued the grandfather of Robert fil Lucian in respect of this property, who could give no legal answer to her, so that it is clear either that she

Digitized by Google

brought this Albini property in marriage to the Fitzherberts, or that she was endowered by one of them out of it; but looking at her name Albini, it is obvious that it must have been that Amicia Albini (possibly she is the same person as the Lady Isabella) who brought Somersal into that family by marriage with the father or grandfather of John and William Fitzherbert. He is called Walter in the year 1199, though nothing is known of a Walter Fitzherbert in the pedigree. He was probably grandson of the original grantee of 1126, and has slipped out of memory.

There is abundant proof that Amicia Albini had an interest in all these places, for they formed her "maritagium," the technical meaning of which is that the husband received those lands with her in marriage (Bracton Lib., 2 c. 34; Glanville Lib., 7 c. 1; in this sense there are divers writs De Maritagio, etc., Reg. 171), and there is proof in this pedigree that these estates descended to the Fitzherberts through this marriage, not only in the fact that Amicia Albini vouched to warrant John Fitzherbert (son of Walter?) when sued by Lucian de Seile in 13 July, 1199, in respect of injury done to his woods in Parva Seile, she then claiming them as part of her maritagium, but in 14 Oct., 1199, Lucian fil Robert (probably a Seile himself) gave evidence that John Fitzherbert could not come to the Court to give evidence, he having been captured at the siege of Balon when in the King's service, and that at that time he was a prisoner of the King of France. There is further proof given in another suit by Henry de Deneston against William de Herleston (? Vernon) and Amicia his wife (evidently Amicia Albini had re-married), in 6 John, when the lady called William Fitzherbert to warranty, he having apparently succeeded to the estates of John Fitzherbert, who seems to have returned to England and to have been buying property in 1204, and probably died between those periods. This was respecting the woods of Somersal. There is proof, too, that Sir William Fitzherbert confirmed a grant of William Earl of Derby (1181-6) to William Parson, of Seile, of these lands, or probably of only part of them. It would seem that Ralf Seile, having become reduced to poverty, was no longer able to bear the expenses of his fief, and had surrendered it back to the Earl. The Earl had given it to the father. Ralf had been Constable of the Earl (see Burton Cartulary) more than forty years previously (that is, prior to 1186), but this grant would

Digitized by Google

appear to be invalid inasmuch as it was the property of the Albinis, and not in the Earl's power to bestow it, and this must have been the grounds of Amicia Albini's defence. This gives a considerable antiquity to her first marriage, so that there was time enough for the generation of Walter to have existed and to have dropped out of memory.

General Wrottesley has expressed his opinion that Somersal Herbert was originally a Peveral Manor, and this seems quite possible if we look at the great Fitzherbert charter. That was a grant of the Territory called Norbury, in fee from the Prior of Tutbury, which is dated 1125, to William Fitzherbert and his heirs, at an annual rent of 100 shillings, he and they doing the full services for the same, and excusing the Prior and his successors from such services. This shows that the Priors only held it on the terms mentioned, and that they must have held it of the Earls Ferrars, and possibly of William Peveril jointly, if it can be inferred from the fact that both those great Lords concurred in the grant. Their names appear immediately after those of the Bishop of Coventry and of Geoffry the Abbot, namely "of Robert de Ferrars and of Havis his wife, and of Robert their son, and of William Peveril." Then come certain clerical witnesses (next in importance), and finally, certain Knights of the two great Lords Ferrars and Peveril. It would be very interesting to obtain a full account of these witnesses, as no doubt the gentleman (who applied the gall to the charter) felt, or, in his zeal, he would not have spoilt it. It must not be forgotten that Robert Ferrars the younger married a daughter of Wm. Peveril.

The Author is indebted to General Wrottesley's kindness for the following list of witnesses to the Norbury charter, which generally agrees with his own reading, and in the latter part greatly adds to it :—

Robert Epis; Ganfridus Abbot, of Burton; Robert de Ferrars, et Uxor Harvisa, et filius ejus Robert; William Piperellis; Rich Capellanus; Hugo C., and another Hugo Cap (Walter); Henry fil Sawali, et Fulcher et Sawale, fratres ejus R.B.; Gaufredus de Tuberville (Turbvil); Richard fil John (.....ric?); William de Duno; Robert fil Waebilini; Will fil Otonis (i.e. Treton) Wm. fil Oto m. Maud, d. of Wm. de Dive by Matilda, d. of Nicolas Peveril; Nicolas fil (Nigel?); Ralf fil William (Walt?); Robert de Levet; William de Ou; Ralf Venator and Robert frat ejus; .... W.; Robert de Bee; Odo fil Walter; Robert de .....; R. de Kel; ..... de Burton; William fil John; ..... bole; Waltorus .. ..; Hugo Cognatus Prioris; Ansel ..... Portarius; Robert ..... Prior; Rogerus; Willielmas Crocosolua; Groues. Signum, Roberti, Roberti infantis, Willielmi, Havise.

Digitized by Google

It may be noted that here Havise signs after William Peveril, as if she indeed was a relative of the latter.

The Chartulary of St. Pierre de Dive, founded by Lescelin Countess of Wm. Ou, natural brother of Richard, 2nd Duke of Normandy, with Hugh his son, Bishop of Liseiux, gives a charter of William Earl Ferrars, 1162-1190, to Tutbury of the Vivarium of Stanford and wood of Essardine, and of 10s. rent of Thomas de Piru, which is attested by William fil Herbert, Dapifer of the Earl. This appears to be the only proof of his having acted in that capacity, or was this indeed his surname? If he was of the Fitzalan or Peveril family, he might properly use that adjunct Dapifer to his name.

It must not be too hastily concluded that the name of Somersall Herbert was given to that vill in honour of William Fitzherbert of Norbury. It may be that it was known by that name even prior to the grant of Norbury from Herbert, possibly his father, and perhaps from quite another person, Herbert being a very common name at that period, and especially in the family of Havise, the wife of Robert Ferrars and one Herbert was a Knight of Henry Ferrars prior to Domesday.

It is a very curious circumstance that the wife of Robert Ferrars should have joined with her husband in this grant. It could not have been to bar her dower, but was possibly only in complement to William Fitzherbert. Many motives induced people to witness deeds, besides the sordid one of binding their interests. Many witnesses could have no interests to bind, and this would seem to be the case here, for Robert Ferrars (her husband) had no such sole seizen that she would possibly claim dower in it (the clerics having seizen thereof). It may be, therefore, and it seems very probable, that William Fitzherbert was a relation of this lady, and that in her history his may be found. No one apparently has made any serious attempt to investigate it. There was an attempt in the worst days of heraldry (if indeed we can except the present time) to identify the family with that of Herbert the Chamberlain of King Henry I.—a mere guess, apparently from a similarity of names; but it was completely unsupported by facts, when at the same time the separate histories of the family were well known, and showed no sort of relationship. So that, of course, it was not

Digitized by Google

persisted in. It seems, however, worth while to consider the history of Havise de Ferrars, in the hope that it may lead to a conclusion upon the subject, and it will be found that it is extremely suggestive of a probable origin for the Fitzherberts.

Havise, the wife of Robert Earl Ferrars, was the daughter of Andreas de Vitry, of the great family of Dol, by Agnes, daughter of Robert Count of Mortain, half-brother of William the Conqueror. Her brother, Richard de Mortain, was Viscount of Devon 1105. Andrew was the son of Robert de Vitry. In an inquisition made at Dol, by order of Henry II., it was stated that Archbishop Juhel, living tempe William the Conqueror, gave 12 measures of the land of Andreas de Vitry in Fresnia to Guihenoc, who is possibly identical with the Lord of Monmouth. Robert de Vitry, the father of Andreas, was of a very distinguished family, brother of Oliver and of Alan de Dinan, and hence Andrew de Vitry himself held land at Dol, and was at once the relation of the Albinis and the Fitzalans, who were seated there inextricably confused. Those only who, truly, know the difficulties of Breton and Norman genealogy of that period will appreciate this one. An earlier ancestor of Andreas was Hamon the Viscount, a nephew of Nigel de St. Sauveur (Albini), the direct ancestor of the Albinis. He married Godchild de Belisme, and so became directly and closely related to the Montgomeries. Robert fil Hamon, his son, held eight fees of Grimoult de Plessis (whose sister William Albini married), and Robert fitz Hamon himself married Sibel, daughter of the great Roger Montgomery; so that Havis de Vitry was closely connected with her husband, and as the great niece of the Conqueror, was second cousin of William Peverll, and, indeed, cousin of her own husband, forming a link between all these personages. She may have signed the charter as a possible heiress to one or other of them. It might be objected that as both William the Conqueror and his son, William Peveril, were bastards, heirship could not arise. As a fact, in Normandy, in those days, marriage did not count for much. Nearly all the Conqueror's relations were illegitimate, but they were treated just as if duly born in wedlock.

Andrew de Vitry is well known to English genealogists from many charters.

He gave land in Rea, Trunges, and Duxeio to William fil Fulk Panganel, in free marriage with Alinor, his sister. Rollo de Dinan

Digitized by Google

gave land for the repose of the soul of Alan de Dinan, his father, with the consent of Alan de Vitry, his nephew. Another relation was Almaric, Viscount of Tours, his son, Hervey de Vitry (also called Buticularius) (probably he was Butler of Dol). His brother was Herbert the Butler, and he had a son, William fitz Herbert, who is lost to Breton history, who would be a very near relation to all the parties to this charter. It is tempting to suggest that he was identical with the grantee of Norbury. The question is: For what reason did Earl Ferrars and William Peveril unite in giving this beautiful territory, Norbury, Twicross, and Somersal, with other intervening manors, when it was already occupied by the Albinis? If William Fitz Herbert was not one of them, why were they thrust aside? They were at that time at the height of their prosperity.

The Author desires to acknowledge the great aid given to him by Major Fitzherbert, the Lord of Somersall, and by the Rev. Reginald Fitzherbert, his brother, both of whom are skilled archæologists, and take an interest in Derbyshire history, alas, how rare! To Mr. Reginald Fitzherbert he is especially indebted for his papers on historical questions contributed to the Derbyshire Archæologia.

Two charters of Richard fil Richard Fitzherbert, of land in Hambury to Wm. de Newton, Cleric (of course, clerk or lawyer), then of Hambro, and Mabele, his wife, are of great interest. One is dated 1297, the other 1305, which is an inspeximus of it. Both charters show that the grantor inherited this estate from his father, who obtained it by grant of Robert Ferrars, the Earl of Derby—of course, the last Earl, who forfeited his estates about 49 Henry III., and who is stated to have died 1278. The Earl made a grant to Henry fitz Herbert, Cleric, of land in Edrickshay in 44 Henry III. Stephen de Corzoun was a witness to the first, to which was attached a seal of Ric fil Herbert, with the device of a hawk standing upon a bird.

In an inquisition post mortem of Ralf, fil and heir Nicolas Fitzherbert, dated 23 Henry VIII., it was stated that he held Norbury and Rossington of the King; as of his honour of Tutbury, of the Duchy of Lancaster; that he held a Manor in Snelston of Humphrey Okeover; land in Cubley of the heirs of John Montgomery; Sedsale and the Manor of Ash, lands in Calton,

Digitized by Google

Quicksall, Prestwood, Chedulton, Delhorn, Callenwood, and Radlow in Staffordshire, all of which came to Sir Anthony, the sixth son of Nicolas, who was the great Judge, one of the most learned men who ever sat upon the Bench, whose works even now are the depository of the very foundations of the law, but for which, alas! there is now small respect, the decision of the courts chopping and changing with every breath of policy or expediency, a state of chaos which could only be expected from a generation of carpet-baggers, who care more for place than for doing justice, and who despise its immutable laws. Sir Anthony Fitzherbert was not only a great Judge, but he was an honourable and God-fearing man. He lived in a terrible time of corruption, though he took no part in it; and upon his deathbed he laid a solemn injunction upon his children never to be tempted to accept any property which had been devoted to charity by the piety of our ancestors.

The present Lord of the Manor of Norbury, Mr. Basil Fitzherbert, of Swynnerton, is the 26th successor of the first grantee.

One interesting feature of Mr. Fitzherbert's mansion at Swynnerton is that in it are to be found the dungeons which all these old manor-houses possessed, in which the wretched murderer of Wm. Montgomery was confined by Sir John Swynnerton for twelve years. But the chiefest interest of Swynnerton consists in the magnificent Catholic Church, close adjoining the Hall, which has been raised through the piety and munificence of its Lords: who, indeed, by their aid, have made Stoke a centre of Catholicism. It is only to be regretted that the fine old Catholic Church, which also stands very close to the Hall, is completely overshadowed by the new one, and now that the ignorance of the so-called Reformation has been dispelled, and its errors replaced by the true Catholic doctrines, so that, in fact, there are practically no doctrinal differences between them, it seems needlessly to illustrate the great schism which overtook the old Church—through the lust and greed of the Tudors. It were better that all evidence of its corruption were buried, and as both Churches now hold the same creeds and tenets, that they should cordially unite; and this must be the prayer of every Christian. It must be obvious to all farseeing men that their complete union is only a question of time.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVI.

THE FITZALANS.

If the consideration of the connection of the Albini family with Derbyshire compelled the Author to discuss the unsound views of Mr. Round, much to his regret—for unfortunately they appear to be held in common with other writers, for some of whom the Author has sincere respect—it is still more imperative in the case of this family, whose well-known history represents the concentrated writings of three countries, which in the main agree. With a stroke of the pen this history is simply swept away, and for it is substituted a ridiculous theory, invented by the unknown author of "The Norman People," which it was to be hoped had been forgotten, but which Mr. Round has re-discovered and furbished it up with fresh brass. In this case, happily, Mr. Round has no one to support him, except this unknown gentleman, whose views indeed he has adopted without any acknowledgment, although, after the manner of the critic, Mr. Round has abused him severely for the very faults of wild-cat genealogy, as he calls it, of which he himself is a signal and deplorable example.

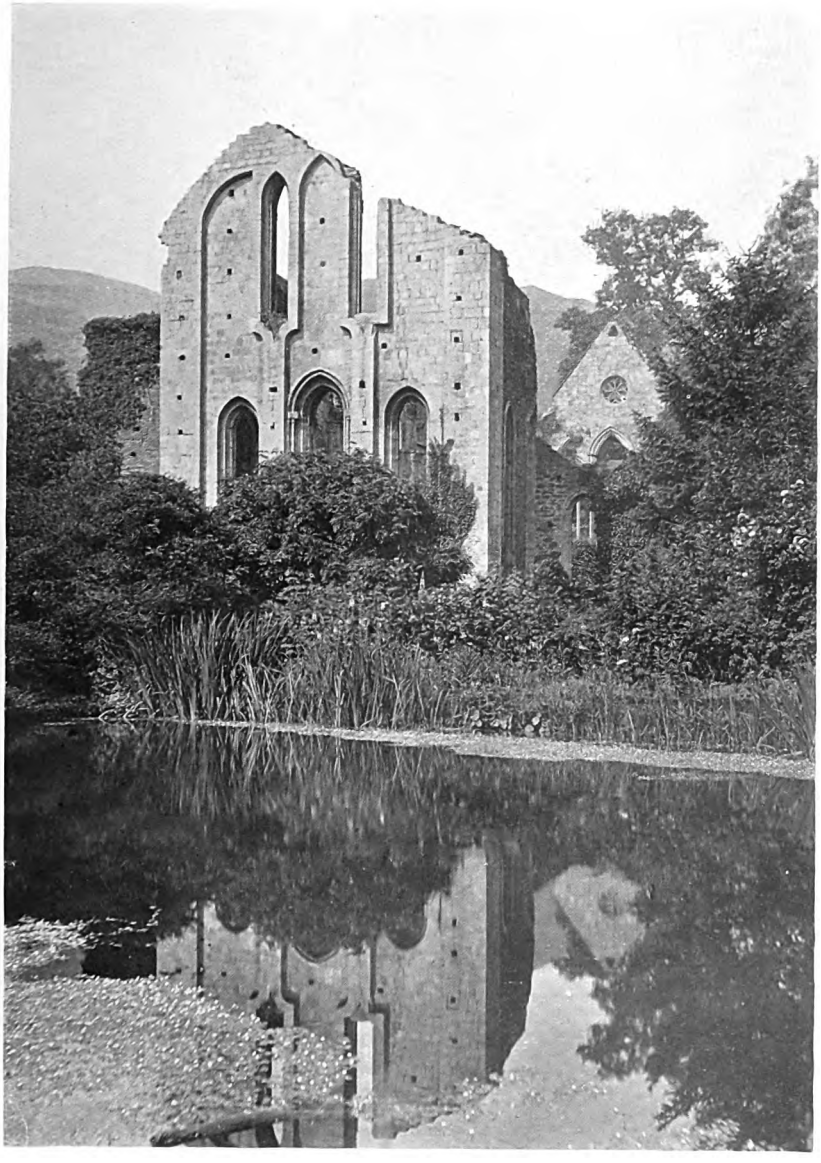
Mr. Round took the Albini history so far as it is recorded, but misread it, and guessed, wrongly, that they were Toesnis, and then, by means of tampering with the records by most unwarrantable additions and glosses of his own, he converted the Gresleys (Albinis) to his own satisfaction, into an unknown family, who merely took the name of the territory, and who evidently intruded without a shadow of right—a by no means isolated instance at

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PLAS UCHAF EGLWYSEG, ONE OF THE HOMES OF THE PRINCES OF POWIS.

Digitized by Google



RUINS OF PART OF THE ABBEY OF VALE CRUCIS FOUNDED BY THE PRINCES OF POWIS

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

that period of our history. In this case he summarily sweeps away the whole of the English, Scotch, and Irish writers, who unite in giving the Fitzalans a great Irish Royal pedigree, and whose views the poet Shakespere has adopted and stamped with his imprimature by exemplifying them in his great play of "Macbeth," and so that the first Alan fitz Flaald, who came to the front with the first Queen of Henry I., may not be without some sort of a pedigree, Mr. Round adopts the absurd theory of the Author of the Norman people, and confounds him with a comparatively abscure official, Alan, the Senescal of the Archbishop of Dol, whereas he obtained his high position as the representative of the pre-Norman Royal family. Perhaps there would not be so much harm in this transformation if it could be established, for this Alan of Dol was probably a Knight of a good family, and he accompanied the Duke Robert to the first Crusade, where he apparently perished, for his stewardship was then supplied by Alan fitz Flaald, his nephew, who remained there long after the Scotch Alan had settled in England.

It is curious to trace how this extraordinary blunder was evolved, and as this is an important question, for the King of England's title to represent the ancient Royal families of this empire rest solely upon this pedigree; it will be done with care, bearing in mind that it is much easier for a wild-cat genealogist to make a foolish guess than it may be to disprove it.

The author of the Norman people fell into this pitfall from the study of certain transcripts of French charters made by Frenchmen, for their own purposes, and which were purchased by the P.R.O. many years ago. It cannot be said that they are wholly useless, but it is extremely dangerous to use them, for they are only selections, and many of them are not perfect. Some, too, are carelessly transcribed, and they occasionally omit such trifling details as place-names in description of witnesses, and even of parties, the omission of which may land the bold searcher, who depends upon them, into a ditch, as it has done the poor author of the Norman people. It is necessary, if they are to be used as evidence, to compare the transcripts with the originals, and to add these very necessary additions. Mr. Round ought to know this, for the present authorities of the Record Office have actually allowed him to print these transcripts without any collation, and

Digitized by Google

these he modestly cites as "my charters" in support of his wild theories. Of course, no one who has not at least the nine lives of the harmless necessary wild-cat could do this work of collation properly, for unfortunately these cartularies and charters are scattered over the whole of France, Brittany and Normandy—or rather were, for the greater part of them have disappeared. When Napoleon, in the hope of destroying religion, stole these records from the churches, he foolishly placed them in the communes, or village repositories. He had more sense than had the English at our Reformation, who were so enlightened that they thought writing was a peculiar art of the Evil One, and they destroyed as many as they could find. Napoleon knew that they were of value in the transmission of estates, and so he thought to preserve them; but he did not reckon with the collectors, and a trade has sprung up in France to collect these trifles and sell them to antiquarians; and, to the disgrace of Englishmen, many of our collectors have purchased them, and numbers are now in private hands in this country, Belgium, and America—of course, having lost all value as evidence from not being in proper custody.

Too late, the French discovered their error, and collected and deposited as many as they could find in the Departmental repositories. They make a great show and pretence of preserving these archives, but there is little left to produce. The Author found this out to his disappointment, in recent visits to the Departments, for these robberies are still progressing. The printed catalogues, made recently, are not reliable. At one city he heard, from high authority, that a Government inspector, sent round to see to their safety, had himself stolen them. This is nearly as bad as our own Public Offices, where records stolen from Public Offices have been purchased with public funds for the British Museum, to supply which sales they were actually stolen from the Record Office. The only hope for French records, if they are to be preserved, is to remove the whole of them to the Public Library at Paris—an admirable institution, where they would be quite safe; and our records ought to be removed to the British Museum.

The Author was especially disappointed by finding that terrible robberies have occurred at Avranches and Anjou, which have lost some of their best records. At Avranches the Mayor himself and several assistants hovered round him while he tried to discover the

Digitized by Google

missing records. They were very kind and polite, but they probably regarded him as a Record snatcher. At Anjou their glorious Black Book has been stolen. Fortunately, they are not without some old copies of parts of them, but they differ considerably, especially in omissions, from the originals, if the transcripts which they possess are to be relied upon, and some of them are made by the same transcribers who copied those now deposited in the P.R.O.

At Angers they still possess the ancient cover or binding of their glorious Black Book, but it is filled, not with ancient parchments, but with paper copies, obtained through the courtesy of the English baronet who then possessed the originals. It is to be feared that this courtesy was rather maliciously paraded, for it is assuredly a disgrace to Englishmen. Surely these national records, as well as our own (by whomsoever stolen), ought to be restored to the proper owners. If necessary, these receivers ought to be compensated by the Government; and M. Coombs no doubt would be thankful to get rid of the monies which ,in spite of all faith, and to the disgrace of our own Government, he has very recently been allowed to filch from poor English and Irish Catholics, it would be an international benefit. The great fault of Mr. Round's book is that it does not (because he could not) give proper references to the present repositories of these charters. He has not scrupled to help himself (of course without proper acknowledgment) to the works of the great Breton historians, Lobineau and Morice. In their days these chartularies were in the proper custody, and as they are no longer to be found, it would be something to know the second-hand authority for them—for those great works are difficult to search for want of proper indices.

By adopting his own methods and using these French transcripts Mr. Round has justified these criticisms, for, apparently misled by the author of "The Norman People," he has fallen into his ditch, and he has adopted one especially ridiculous idea, that the first Fitzalan was identical with an obscure local official (of the same name, Alan) who was seneschal of Dol, and who apparently perished at the first Crusade with Duke Robert, whereas the Scotch Alan fil Flaald was long before and subsequently settled as seneschal, not at Dol, but at Monmouth. The great family of Monmouth were tenants of the Peverils and of the Griffiths of the Walchiria of Oswestry, a property held before the Conquest by

Digitized by Google

the English Earls, Edwin and Morcar, and which, on their banishment, devolved upon King Griffith. Perhaps he took it by force; he married the sister of these English Earls, and Blethen ap Cynvyn, his half-brother by their mother, with his relations (the Peverils), of course, aided the son of Flaald by his unfortunate sister, the Princess Nesta. It is interesting but not surprising to find that her child was nurtured by the Lords of Monmouth (the tenants of King Griffith at Oswestry Castle under the Princes of Powis, and subsequently under the Montgomeries). The view of Godrich Castle here given, photographed by Mr. Watts, was probably the home of the infant son of Nesta—if, indeed, he was not reared in the Abbey of Vale Crucis, a photo of which is also here given. Nor is it at all surprising that afterwards he is found in the possession of the inheritance of his mother at Oswestry, which, in fact, was his own by right of descent.

If Mr. Round had only examined some of the "original" charters which he has edited, he would have discovered that the names of Alan and Flaald were both extremely common in Brittany —the first, of course, because so many of the Dukes bore that name, and most probably Flaald became acclimatised there, through the prestige of the son of Banco, who possibly was in hiding there. The constant interchange between Welsh and Scotch names and those of Brittany, resulting, of course, from intermarriages between them, is quite sufficient to account for this peculiar name, Flaald, having wandered there. It has suffered greatly through the carelessness of Breton transcribers, and has become Flatulus, Fladaldus, Float, and a variety of new forms—some bearing but a faint resemblance to the original—proof that it was Scotch to them. A curious fact misled the author of "The Norman People," which he would have discovered if he had examined the charters. Both Alan, Senescal of Monmouth, and Alan, the Senescal of Dol, had property in that Honour. The English Alan simply because his protectors, the Lords of Monmouth and Godrich, were in fact the re-founders or benefactors of St. Florent in the territory of Dol, the history of which it will be necessary to examine, very closely, in order to avoid the same pitfalls. The difference between the two Senescals is clearly and distinctly shown by the simple process of collating the original chartularies with the French transcripts and reading in others,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

which they have omitted to copy. Of course, they could not have anticipated this extraordinary blunder of the author of "The Norman People," and they only sold to the P.R.O. those transcripts which in their judgment applied to England. Frenchmen are not wild-cat genealogists; indeed, they rarely speculate.

The distinction between the two Alans is that one of them, as Mr. Forrester has very correctly pointed out—though his warning has been disregarded—was, in all probability, the steward of the Archbishops of Dol, whilst the other Senescal is designated as Alan fitz Flaald, Senescallus of Morieœum, the ancient Mons Relaxus, the modern Morlaix, which Ordericus informs us was inherited by Alan fil Flaald from William Peveril. Probably the Peverils only held it in trust for the son of Nesta.

It is a curious fact that we not only have to resort to Shakspere to learn the true history of the Fitzalans, but the facts here disclosed show why it was that he was possessed of this knowledge, and that, in fact, he was only giving his family tradition. Those writers who, following Eyton, pay proper respect to Shakspere's authority, will be pleased to learn that an investigation into the history of the Monmouth family shows that they were closely connected with the de Hattons of Warwickshire, the ancient Lords of the Shaksperes, and his family were also allied to the Griffins, not merely through his grandmother, who was one of them, but centuries before her marriage. General Wrottesly's Staffordshire Collections show that some of the Shaksperes were tenants of the Griffins of that county as early as the reign of Edward I. and II., and how much earlier who can tell? What a pity it is that some of the great Shakspere authorities should not forget themselves and their own glorification for a time, and do a little real work! The Probate Office of Worcester, if properly searched, would produce ample evidence of the history of the whole family. How much better would this be than indulging in unseemly disputes like those in which Mr. Sidney Lee is engaged in at the present time at Stratford.

It matters very little whether the sterquilinium (Anglice, stinkpot) which Hallewell Phillipps thought he smelt in Henly Street, was in that favoured spot or not, for it was not the nuisance of the Poet's father, but of the well-known shoemaker of the same name, with whom these grubbers confound him. Why cannot they let it rest in peace? It has been washed away by this time!

Digitized by Google

Let them elevate their noses, and try to scent something more pleasant and attractive! Who cares for the "stinkpot," after all? Leave the use of that word to Elijah III. (Mr. Dowie, the great magician), of Zion City.

There can be but little doubt that a proper search at Worcester would bring very much to light, and probably the Records of Rowington, if properly searched, would do more. The Author has made many attempts to get at them, and has been to Rowington several times without success. The scrivener's art would certainly show itself and discover its author on some of these documents, which no mere transcripts of their contents could furnish. The records have been most excellently and sumptuously published by Mr. Ryland, of Shakespeare Hall, who makes no pretensions to being skilled in ancient law, and this work also has yet to be done. Mr. Ryland has made a curious slip in the introduction to his work, though doubtless he has been misled by unskilled persons, knowing nothing of Roger D'Ivri, the King's pincerna, who held Rowington under Hugh de Grentmesnil at Domesday, and who seems to have left his wife, Adelyne (Hugh's daughter) behind him when he, probably prudently, retired from his English to his Norman and Breton estates; and she made a grant of Rowington to Reading. Mr. Ryland supposed that she was the widow of Hugh Grentmesnil, and ingeniously suggests that she may have married a second time this Roger D'Ivri, the Lord of Cubbington, close by. This was her only marriage, so far as it is known, but she no doubt brought both Manors in marriage to her husband.

The *Republican,* of Springfield, Mass., of October 7th, 1903, has an ill-natured article (unfair, of course) criticising a recent book of the Countess of Cork on the papers of John Earl of Orrery, which goes out of its way to insult the Author in respect of his book, "The Gentle Shakespere," for which the Author tenders his sincere thanks—not, of course, for the insults: they are beneath notice—but as a distinct advance in the reception of his arguments. They have nothing whatever to do with the book criticised, but it is dragged into notice in consequence of Mr. Sidney Lee having given up the search for the stinkpot of John Shakespere, the shoemaker, in Henley Street, to tickle the ears of the great McDowie's "stinkpots" of New York, with his crudities and inanities. The Author exposed them in the introduction of the second edition of

Digitized by Google

his work. Mr. Lee has been discreetly silent respecting his castigation in England, because he could not answer it, but he has probably ventured to defend himself in far-off Boston, and hence this Republican gentleman retaliates. However, he at the same time admits that the Author's views upon the question of the religion of Shakespere are "probable enough," and he seems to imagine that they were promulgated with the idea of upholding the Poet as a pious man. He states that, although a Catholic, he was not the sort the Author imagines. The Author has very carefully avoided giving any opinion as to the "sort of Catholic"—a pretty phrase—for the simple reason that we have no data on which to form a judgment. Shakespere himself was compelled by the brutal Government of Elizabeth to be reticent. This might arise from prudence or indifference. The object of the Author's insistence that he was a Catholic was to show why it was that he allowed the priggish publishers of his date to falsify his name as they did in attributing the "Passionate Pilgrim" and the Sonnets to him, both works to which he contributed very little. The fraud with regard to the "Passionate Pilgrim" was exposed in his day by some of the several authors of the verses; but it has been reserved to the Baconites to show that the greatest part of the Sonnets, if not the whole of them, were written by the unhappy Sir Philip Sidney, a great and noble man, if not very clean-minded; but that was the fault of those who brought about the Reformation. Mr. Sidney Lee, who has been mercilessly exposed by some of the Baconian admirers, thinks to revenge himself by classifying the whole of them with such contemptible quacks as Mr. Donelly and Mrs. Gallop. Many of them are profound scholars, and have infinitely more acumen than Mr. Sidney Lee, or this critic, through whose ignorance, with that of Furnival and most of our "great" Shakespearian authorities, they have been misled.

This precious critic also admits that the Author's views as to the genealogy of the Poet are "very probable," though he appears to despise my Lady Cork because "she is chiefly versed in pedigrees and family history"—contemptible no doubt to those who have none, but of the greatest value to the true historian. Of course, the worthy critic does not notice the true aim of "The Gentle Shakespere," which was to prove that he was a true gentleman, who would not poison our minds by sploshes in filth, which

Digitized by Google

Furnival cannot part with because they are so amusing. When will Boston people—who, when Charles Dickens visited them, were so decent that they entrowsered the legs of their pianos—discover that the works of Shakespere ought not to be tarnished by this amusing filth; for, whether a religious man or not, he would not poison the minds of our little ones by parading it. Pope, though a Catholic also, was indeed guilty of much obscenity, which passed for wit at his date; but Shakspere, never! The Author would gladly lecture in America on this subject, but for the fact that, as a Catholic and a hater of all shams in religion, or art, he would not be listened to. But surely some Protestants might see the importance of this matter. It is not one of religion, but of filth, whether the "stinkpots," as the Prophet Dowie would call them, should still continue to domineer over our ignorant publishers and force them to publish filth. It seems as difficult to persuade an Englishman or an American of this as it is to satisfy them on the folly of our one-sided Free Trade system. It is a mad world, my masters, and our ignorant critics, who profess to teach us wisdom, have much to answer for.

At Domesday Roger held of Hugh Grentmesnil land in Rochington, which Adeline de Yvery gave to Rading. This is a very interesting place, for it is the modern Rowington, to which Richard Shakspere, grandfather of the Poet, retired when ejected from Wroxall Priory by the tyrant, Henry VIII., and here doubtless he continued to practice as a scrivener and lawyer, which is abundantly proved by the part he took in the several Rowington wills, of which he was either trustee or draftsman, a business subsequently carried on by at least one of his sons, Thomas, and no doubt by John, the father of the Poet, who was also a farmer at Snitterton under the Ardens at the time of his father's death, where doubtless the Poet was born, and not in the famous Birthplace or in any house in Stratford. The records of old Staples Inn, if they could be found, would clear up this difficulty. The great insurance company which has purchased the Inn assert, as they no doubt believe, that the Records were burnt in the Great Fire of London, but as the Inn escaped and is still in existence it is difficult to understand this, and it is to be hoped that they may yet be found. Thomas Shakspere, of Rowington, was clearly a member of that Inn, and there is very

Digitized by Google

little doubt that the mysterious departure from Stratford of the Poet after his unhappy marriage, may be accounted for by his probable removal to Rowington, where he, too, learnt the art of the scrivener, which his will, clearly written by his own hand, abundantly proves. The Records of Staples Inn, if they could only be found, would probably contain the admission of the Poet, as well as that of his uncle, though, of course, as a Catholic he could not take the oaths which would enable him to practise.

But very little seems known of the Monmouth family. The historians are so little interested that they fail to make guesses. Domesday relates—and this seems to be the best and only account of that date—that the King held in demesne the Castle of Monmouth, with three carucates, and that William fil Baderon then held it for him. William also held ten Lordships in Hereford and twelve in Gloucestershire. Cox (History of Monmouth) states that he was succeeded by Wihenoc, his son, and he by Baderon, his son, tempe Henry II. (who married Rohaise, daughter of Gilbert de Clare); he by Gilbert, his son, and he by John (who married Cicely, daughter and co-heir of Walter Waleran, of Wardour Castle, Wilts) (Yeatman's History of the House of Arundel, p. 267). John Mohume claimed, as one of Lord Marchers, to carry the canopy which belonged to the Barons of the Cinque Ports. He died 1248, leaving his son John, who died 1257, and who was created a Warden of the New Forest, in consideration whereof he assigned Monmouth Castle to King Edward I. They bore argent 2 bars gemelle sa, over all a lion rampant, saliant, gu, armed and langued azure. Something wrong (perhaps copied wrongly) about the date. What a poor account!! Two hundred years of occupation. In peace—there must be something wrong about that, too. How came a family to exist so long in such a warlike country, and how came any king, much less the Conqueror, to trust a Welshman with such a fortress. Of course, Edward I. discovered its importance, but surely both the Conqueror and Henry I. knew of it. Edward made it a Royal residence; John of Gaunt lived here; and here Henry V. was born (in 1387), and was called Henry of Monmouth in consequence.

What was the connection between Hugh Fitz Richard of Hatton and William de Monmouth? What was the origin of that family? Could it be of Montfort? It would seem to be through his wife.

Digitized by Google

She had a special devotion to Monmouth Priory, her son Robert being Prior thereof; but there must have been some cause for his obtaining that office. These high ecclesiastical posts were generally kept for important members of the family. The Conqueror made his brother Odo Bishop of Bayos, and doubtless the Lords of Hatton and Monmouth were closely allied. She also had a son (her husband's filiaster) named Hugh. She must have been a widow of one of Barderon's family, or possibly a Montfort. Something is known of them from Breton records, but no Hugh is produced. William had two wives, Havise and Rohaise. We know of three sons of his, William, Pagan, Robert, and another, Robert Walensis, but no Wihenoc, as Mr. Cox relates. It may be noted that he names his children from Normandy and Brittany. Was the connection between them through Hugh's father, Richard the Wildman, the Forester, Silvain, and called the Gulden higher up North? Richard the Forester was a great man, and had possessions in many counties. He was indeed one of the greatest men in England before the Conquest, and he was well known in Staffordshire and Derbyshire.

Dugdale, with all his wonderful knowledge of Warwickshire county lore, had very little information respecting this family. He only states that Hugo fil Richard held Hatton by the feoffment of Henry I; that he was succeeded by his son William, who by Matilde had a son Richard, called de Sandford, who died s.p.; Hugo his brother, who also died s.p. in 3 John, leaving two sisters and co-heirs—Matilde, wife of Stephen de Narbon, and Margery, wife of Osbert de Clinton, who succeeded to Hatton and Baddesley, to which he gave his own name, Baddesley Clinton, and others of the estates. What was the connection between Simon Albini of Cainho and Osbert de Clinton that he should confirm the latter's grants. Dugdale gives no account of Richard, the first mentioned, and it is with diffidence, therefore, that it is attempted to identify him with Richard the Forester, who must have been well known to him; but had he known of his connection with Monmouth he would probably have given it.

Under Wroxall part of the property, Dugdale states that Richard held it after Domesday (in which it is not mentioned) of Henry Earl of Warwick, and that Hugh his son succeeded and bore the Montfort arms, a bend with a fess gu, and he was supposed to be a member of that family.

Digitized by Google

Odo, brother of the King, held Beusale, and in the Inquest of his land in Normandy, in 1133, William Silvanus is mentioned, holding there five fees of Hugh Montfort. Surely here is the old English synonym for Forester cropping up in older Norman records and attributed to a descendant.

Haseley was held at Domesday by Husculf Musard—Hunfredus ancestor of Eytrop Hasting, under him. It will be recollected that William fil Baderon enumerates part of his grant to St. Florent as pertaining to land held by Robert Musard in Worcestershire, showing a connection with him.

It would not appear that Dugdale had much faith in the idea which he referred to, that Hugh FitzRichard was a Montfort, and possibly he was aware of some impossibilities in the way of such an adoption. Certainly at first sight it appears most probable, since he held 10 fees of the Earl of Warwick at the time of the Red Book; and Hugh de Montfort married the daughter of the Earl Waleran. But his history and his fate is uncertain. Ordericus, who frequently mentions him and his exploits, with those of the Earl of Mellant, gives no account of his end, except that, writing apparently in 1135, before the death of Henry I., he records that he had languished then thirteen years in fetters. Probably, as Henry usually did, he had been deprived of sight for safety. His name appears in the great Survey of 1133 as the holder of eight fees of the fee of Baoz, five of which were then held by William Selvein, who must surely be William, fil Hugh of Hatton, from which it might seem that the Lord of Hatton was Hugh Montfort himself, and this is not impossible, for he may have been liberated after Henry's death, and returned to England under Stephen, and to have survived to the period of the Red Book. This Hugh de Montfort was probably a son of Richard, a younger brother of Amauric, Count of Everoux, of whose fate also nothing is known; yet this origin conflicts with what we know of the history of the Lords of Hatton from Monmouth Records, for Hugh of Hatton certainly married a lady connected with that county, though possibly she was a Montfort herself. She had a son named Hugh by her first husband, of whom nothing is known. If this were Hugh of Normandy the connection would be accounted for, and the fact that William, fil Hugh, was allowed to enjoy five of his fees in that Duchy would also be explained. However, the most probable descent of Hugh is from Richard the Forester.

Digitized by Google

The following extracts from the Red Book of the Exchequer are in point :—

1167-8—Hereford, in Wales.
Baderon de Munemue (XV., M 2s.)

1190-1—Hereford.
Baderon, £7 for thirteen Knights fees. Norf. and Suff., Wm. Peveril, 30s. for three Knights fees.

1194-5—Hereford.
John de Monemue, £15 for fifteen fees. Salop, Wm. Fitz Alan, £27 10s.

1196-7—Hereford.
William de Breose, £15 de Scut Jo de Monum.

1199-1200—Hereford.
William de Breose, £15 de Scnt Jo de Monum.

1201-2—Warwick and Leicester.
Robert de Turville, half Knights fee. Wm. fil Alan, one. William de Breosa, four and half fees of Adam de Port. Walter Waleran, thirty Kts., of which Jo de Monemue had one-third part with one daughter, Albreda de Boteril another daughter, and William de Novilla the third : of these, five Knights were owed for custody of Salisbury Castle. Walter Waleran fined 20 m. that he might be quit of five Knights, except for the keeping the said Castle.

1166—London, Carta Abb. of Westminster.
Rad de Munemue owed the service of one Knight in five m in Worcester and Gloucester.

1210-12—Wilts.
John de Munemue William de Noville, and Wm. de Boteril twenty fees of the Barony of Walter Waleran (he built old Wardour Castle, which eventually came to the Arundels).

1211-2—Hon. of Bergaveny.
John de Monemue, one Knight for the marriage of his wife.

1236—Of the Coronation Services of the Welsh Marches, John fil Alan, Ralf de Mortimer, Jo de Monumue and Walter de Clifford.

Mr. Thomas Forrester, Editor of Ordericus, makes a very shrewd suggestion that Alan, Steward of Dol, was only steward of the Archbishop. This suggestion is quite accurate, and disposes of the mistakes of the author of "The Norman People." It is perfectly clear that Alan, fil Flaald of Monmouth, and the adherent of Earl Robert at the Crusades, were different persons. The first Alan always adhered to Henry I. The cause of this confusion arises from the fact that both Alans had an interest in Dol. Jordan, son of Alan, fil Flaald of Monmouth, obtained estates there, through marriage with the daughter of Guelduin of Dol. Alan of Monmouth must have been nearly fifty years old at the time of this Crusade, for he was Steward of Monmouth some thirty years earlier.

Digitized by Google

It is worth noting also that Blethin, King of Wales at the time of the Conquest (brother of Nesta), assisted his uncles, Edwin and Morcar, against King William (so the chroniclers). Blomfield, citing Dugdale's Baronage (Vol. I., p. 834), states that soon after the Conquest Alan, fil Flaald, held Mileham, with the Castle of Oswestry, and that he married the daughter of Warin the Bald, and so obtained her father's Barony. As a fact, there is no evidence whatever of Alan's marriage. He certainly obtained much of Warin's fief in Derbyshire, Leicestershire, and Warwickshire when Reynold de Bailliol and Warin's sons were expatriated by Henry I., but probably he had been in possession of much of poor Nesta's inheritance in Oswestry long before, and there is no accounting for King Henry I.'s notions of justice to a fallen foe. The property was confiscated, and he did what he liked with it.

Oswestry was one of the three cwmmwds of Trefred, which, with three others, formed the principality of Powis Vadog, which Meredith ap Blethin, Prince of Powis, bestowed upon Madoc, his son, the direct ancestor of the Lords of Ashford. It was the Walcheria of Oswestry. This heirship, though he did not always enjoy it, was no doubt the cause of Alan receiving the grants of King Henry I. It has always been alleged that he returned to England with Queen Margaret, and that he had held the office of Senescal or Steward in the Scottish Court; but inasmuch as that office would not probably be regarded as very important, and it is now clear that he had previously obtained that name and title from Monmouth, the Scottish legend may probably have no foundation to support it. In 1109 Alan confirmed the grants of his ancestors to Shrewsbury Abbey, which Hamo Peveril and Roger fitz Corbet attested. This term "ancestor" is an elastic one, and is often used to denote a predecessor, but when, as in this case, the successor was the true heir of the predecessor, it may fairly be claimed that it is used in the proper sense of "ancestor."

The Liber Niger for Wilts suggests the notion that Alan, fil Flaald, in addition to being a descendant through his mother of the Powis family, may have married his cousin, for it states that his Wilts property was formerly part of the possessions of Ernulf de Hesding, who is always stated to have been the uncle of the first William fitz Alan, called de Hesding in Sussex and Wilts,

Digitized by Google

because he was Lord of the Rape of Hastings. He was, in fact, a true Peveril. Mr. Forester and other writers have confounded Hesdin in Artois with Hastings in England.

The author of "The Norman People" calls Flaald brother of Alan, son of Guihenoc. This is a mistake. Breton charters prove that Alan, fil Flaald, was nepos of Alan, the Senescal; but this first Alan is again proved to be brother of Rivallon, Lord of Dol, by another charter. The evidence in proof of the true pedigree must be left for a separate chapter.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVII.

THE ABBOT WILLIAM OF ST. FLORENT.

Dom Huynes, in his history of St. Florent, writes :—

William succeeded as Abbot, post July, 1070. He was son of Rivall de Dol and of Castle Comburns in Brittany. His brothers by both parents were John and Gelduin. He was next after his father, but dispised his inheritance and became a Monk in St. Florent, a Church in the Plane of Filgeris; and, with consent of his brothers, beautified (decorated) the Church. Aimericus, the noble Viscount of Thoars, endowed it with all liberties, &c.; and John Lord of Dol, the brother of William, received the habit there.

This seems fairly to represent the views of the French historians, and it is possibly quite accurate, but English readers will ask: Who, then, was Guihenoc, the Lord of Godrich and Monmouth, who is said to have founded the Abbey of St. Florent, and how came Aimericus of Tours to possess the Lord's right over it? The dates of the several Abbots are important to date their charters.

M. Gerville of Angers, in his history, gives the story of several foundations and of several founders of this Abbey of St. Florent. First, in 691 it was founded on Mount Glonna, near Salmurus, in Anjou, and he gives the names of a succession of Abbots to about the year 950, when the Abbots of the first Abbey ended, and Heleas became the first Abbot of the new Abbey of Salmurus Castle. Abbot Amalbertus succeeded in 973; Robert, 986. In 1004 Queen Bertha, with Theobald and Odo, her sons, confirmed to Abbot Robert the grants of Charlemagne and of Lewis his son. Robert died August 6th, 1011. Adhebertus followed, and died 1013; then Girald, and then Frederic, last Abbot of the old Abbey of

Digitized by Google

Castle Salmurus, who in 1026 began to build the new Monastery. He died in 1053; 4 cal. Oct., and was succeeded 4 cal. Nov. by Sigo, a great scholar, who died 4 cal. July, 1070, and was succeeded by Abbot William, as stated by Dom Huynes, who died Abbot 3 cal. June, 1118. This period of nearly fifty years covers the date of all the charters made in his epoch, which is unfortunately the only date we obtain for the greater part of them, but few having dates in the cartulary.

It is most dangerous to attempt to construct a pedigree at this period, because, in the first place, the true heir was frequently displaced for illegitimate sons; then many of the Lords, having had children, legitimate or not, became clerics. Still, the attempt must be made in order to explain the meaning of the charters.

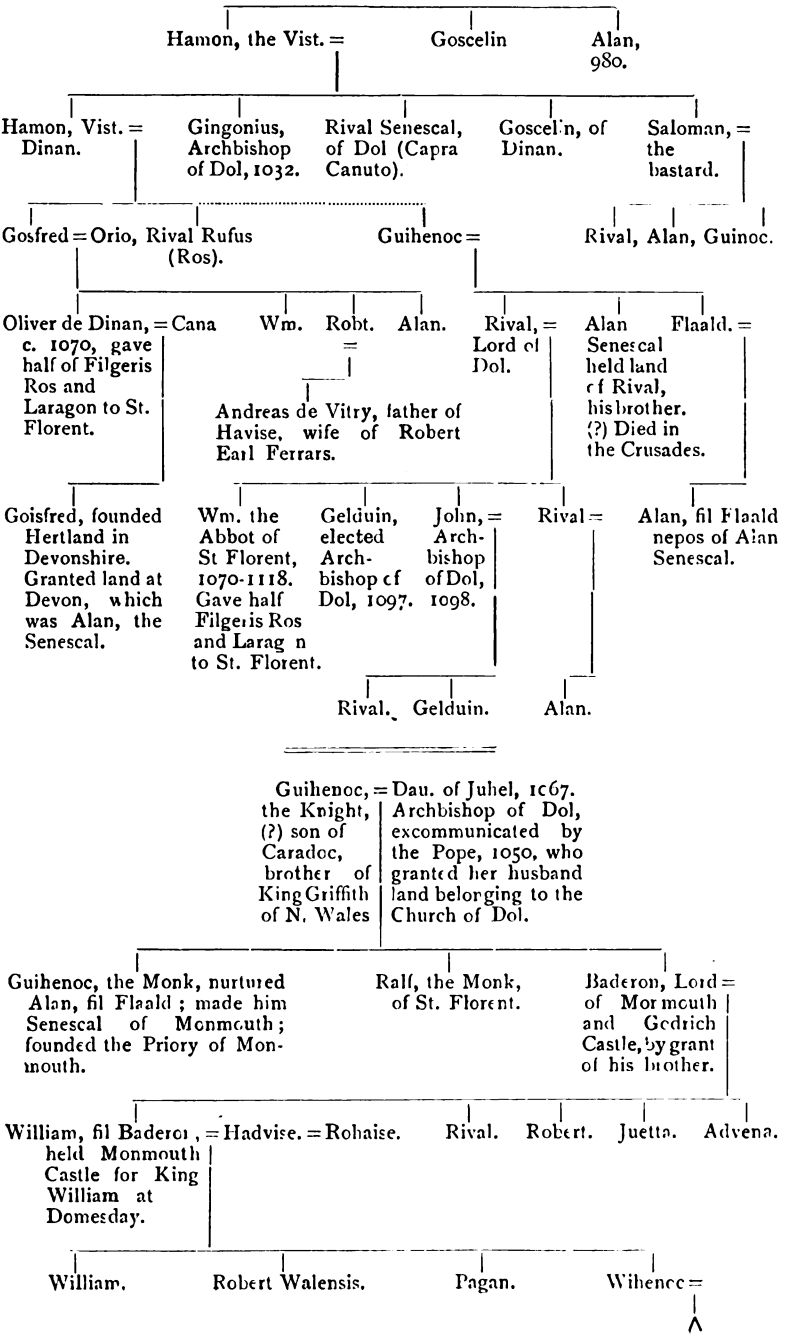
Morice, in his history, gives an account of the Archbishops of Dol, from which it would seem that the origination of the Archbishopric was in doubt. However, he states that Pope Innocent III. declared that Restovaldus and Junemenus were Archbishops in the 8th century, and received the Pallium from Popes Sirece and Adrian.

Baldric wrote that Sampson, who gave the name of Dol to his monastery, was said to have been Archbishop of York. He states that he was created Archbishop of Dol by Childebert and Judael, Prince of Brittany, and he was present at the Council of Paris in 557.

Coming down to later times, it is on record that Gingonius, Archbishop of Dol, attested two donations of Duke Alan III., 1030-2. "He was," writes Morice, "the greatest prelate of his time, and a faithful counsellor of the Duke." He would appear to have been the eldest son of Hamon, the Viscount, for he built castles and houses, and gave land in Dol to his numerous brothers, of whom he had certainly—Hamon, ancestor of the Viscounts of Dinham; Rivallon, called Capri Canuto; Goscilin de Dinan; and Saloman the Bastard, called the Protector of the Church of Dol in 930. Of course, there is an error in the dates here, a trifling matter to a French savant. It was no doubt a not very uncommon thing for a prelate to give away the demesnes of the Church, or rather to plant his own relatives in them; but it is an extraordinary thing to find that the conduct of Archbishop Gingonius was disputed and made subject to a judicial enquiry 150 years

Digitized by Google

The following Pedigrees illustrate the position of the two Alans, the Senescals of Monmouth and of Dol:—


Hamon, the Vist. =
Goscelin
Alan, 980.
Hamon, Vist. = Dinan.
Gingonius, Archbishop of Dol, 1032.
Rival Senescal, of Dol (Capra Canuto).
Goscelin, of Dinan.
Saloman, = the bastard.
Gosfred = Orio,
Rival Rufus (Ros).
Guihenoc =
Rival, Alan, Guinoc.
Oliver de Dinan, = c. 1070, gave half of Filgeris Ros and Laragon to St. Florent.
Cana
Wm.
Robt. =
Alan.
Andreas de Vitry, father of Havise, wife of Robert Earl Ferrars.
Rival, = Lord of Dol.
Alan Senescal held land of Rival, his brother. (?) Died in the Crusades.
Flaald. =
Goisfred, founded Hertland in Devonshire. Granted land at Devon, which was Alan, the Senescal.
Wm. the Abbot of St Florent, 1070-1118. Gave half Filgeris Ros and Laragon to St. Florent.
Gelduin, elected Archbishop of Dol, 1097.
John, = Archbishop of Dol, 1098.
Rival =
Alan, fil Flaald nepos of Alan Senescal.
Rival.
Gelduin.
Alan.
Guihenoc, = the Knight, (?) son of Caradoc, brother of King Griffith of N. Wales
Dau. of Juhel, 1067. Archbishop of Dol, excommunicated by the Pope, 1050, who granted her husband land belonging to the Church of Dol.
Guihenoc, the Monk, nurtured Alan, fil Flaald; made him Senescal of Monmouth; founded the Priory of Monmouth.
Ralf, the Monk, of St. Florent.
Baderon, Lord = of Monmouth and Gedrich Castle, by grant of his brother.
William, fil Baderon, = held Monmouth Castle for King William at Domesday.
Hadvise. =
Rohaise.
Rival.
Robert.
Juetta.
Advena.
William.
Robert Walensis.
Pagan.
Wihenoc =

Digitized by Google

afterwards, by order of our own Henry II., when the whole story of the Archbishop's benefactions out of the revenue of his See was duly enquired into, which revealed also the clear spoliations of Archbishop Juhel, who succeeded Gingonius, who is written of in a very different manner.

Juhel was a man of infamous character, who, it is said, had crept into the Archbishopric by bribing the Duke of Brittany, evidently against the will of the Pope, for he was consecrated by the Bishops of Brittany against the Pope's wishes. Of course, such a man could not restrain himself, and on proof of his simony having been laid before His Holiness he was excommunicated, together with all those who had received the property of the Church. He took a wife, and by her he had a daughter, whom he married to a Lord named Guihenoc or Wyhenoc, said to have been a son of Caradoc, presumably one of the Princes of Powis, probably a younger brother of King Griffith, under whom he held the greater part of the Walcheria of Oswestry, including Godrich Castle, which afterwards came with Whittington Castle to the Peverils, the nephews of King Griffith, but it was only held by them under the Fitzalans (the direct heirs of the Earls of Mercia), who held the Walcheria in capite.

Welsh records record that King Griffith had a brother, Rival or Ralf, and a charter of Geoffry de Dinan to William, Abbot of St. Florent, was attested by Rival Rufus, a nephew of the Archbishop, and by Richard fil Rival, who is described as a nephew (nepos) of Guihenoc the Monk.

Archbishop Juhel seems to have given the rights of the heirs of Hamon, another brother of the Archbishop Gingoneus, to Guihenoc with his daughter. This accounts for Alan fil Flaald exercising rights in Dol, for he was one of the heirs of Guihenoc, assuming him to have been a relation of the Princess Nesta, these rights were no doubt restored to Alan's heirs, but so great was the power and the terror of an excommunication that he did not dare to retain them. So also the sons of Guihenoc—Guihenoc, Ralf and Baderon—who all became monks: Guihenoc not only giving back his illgotten spoils to the Church, but he gave much property in Wales, and induced the young Alan fitz Flaald to give up his share of the Dol patrimony, together with portions of his Norfolk estates, which the Peverils had previously held, and Guihenoc attested those charters.

Digitized by Google

It was no doubt through the noble abnegation of the sons of Caradoc that King William not only confirmed them in their hereditary possessions at Monmouth and the Walcheria of Oswestry, but permitted William ap Baderon, nephew of Guihenoc the Monk, to retain the Castle of Montgomery, and he permitted them to make grants out of their English and Breton estates to the Abbey of St. Florent.

Guihenoc, the Monk, founded the Priory of Monmouth; and King William confirmed his grants at Salisbury in the presence of Count Alan and of Baderon, brother of Guihenoc, and of Guihenoc himself together with William son of Baderon.

Very different was the treatment accorded to the excommunicated Archbishop. He, too, came to England to claim the aid of King William, who had been so kind to his grandsons, and the King, at his request, applied to the Pope, but His Holiness refused to listen to him, and warned the King not to listen to that "scelerat."

Morice gives the inquest concerning the titles of the Church of Dol to the estates disposed of by the two Archbishops.

Titles de leglise de Dol.

Inquest made at Dol, by order of Henry II., King of England, 1181, F. S. Broaladro. Odo Presb and Eudo de Bagar jurati. Furno de Dol, Mill of Hale. Baticulatio Dol pratu inter Dolum et Montem Doli and half Mill of Olovil, which John Elect Dol gave to Wm. fil Ursoeni, pro pascendis canibus. Carcon and mead a Calenderia to Manpol and all verderie of the fee of the Arch, and he should have one quarter in Chasneio Robt. Prest sworn added that Spinetum is of the demesne, and from the time of Baldric Arch Fulcherius fil Menguy he had heard so from his father and that Villa Supellorum and Ploargat cu angulis suis et Anguli de Ros cu tota Riveria et tota brueria inter Coesnou and Castallum de Noa, and Lewaric and the great fishes are Lesturgeon, Salmon, Balena, the perquisites of the Archbishop.

De pratis que Guido juvenus de Verderis de Carcou de sectis de buticulatione Doli. Petrus Pinel Prest. AngGula Herveus Chevaler Pag Ricardi Irvoius Galteri Archenandus Menardi confirmed.

Guilliam de Dinan and Gervase Can and nineteen Priests and three Deacons sworn, said that Gingonius Archbishop of Dol and Ruellan Capra Canuta Josilinus de Dinan and Saloman bastard were brothers.

That G. gave to Rual, his brother, whatever Hasculphus de Soleigneio had with his wife in the territory of Dol., i.e., twelve Kt. fees and the Masuras in the Burgo de St. Marie (destroyed by the sea), and credit of 1,000 sol in Dol, also the Castle of Combern. To Salomon he gave what Bertonius juvenus held in S. Columbani, and the fee of Eudo fil Gaufred. Afterwards Juhel was consecrated Archbishop, 1032-1050, against the wish of the Pope. He married and had a daughter whom he gave to Guihenoc, and with her he gave what Alanus Brienti held in Dol and what the heirs of Geldoini fil Hamonis held in Maresco and that which Andreas de Vitrio held in Dole were also of the gift of Juhel of the Archbishop's territory.

Digitized by Google

Materia Morvain de Miniac and Materia, which the Monks of Mont St. Michael held at Villico de Poelee, are of the gift of Juhel.

Whatever the Canons had in lumbes porcorum and petrinio vaccarum et in buticulatione, and what the Butler had in the same, and the Senescal in *Furnis* and *whatever* others had in the customs of Dol, or in the *Mill* of the Archbishop, were of the *gift of Juhel.*

Alneta Roseto Brueria Verderia de Charrue's up to Porta Carcoa. Islemoe and Runbere and thirteen meterie in Fresneia and land Roge Chatraville Cugein are all of the As. territory together with the ville de Ros.

The whole fee from Alodio de Bagor should pay 9 measures of corn and 5s., ought to be held of the A in Capite. In Caheneria, 1 quart f., in Bosis Hamonis, 1 min f, in Ruseac 1, in terr Johan Corboa 4, together with the Villa de Espiniac, 1 min f., in Cardescia 9 min f. and 6s., and 5s., which Eudo Gaufredi Capel of Jubel granted de Turre Dolis Gaulfredus de Arguenod owes 1 f.

Barth, Monk de Tronchet, said that Gingonius Arch, gave to Ruel, his brother, Caprecanuto, Wosol Ploaigar and Manguria le Bochoufamea, and Pensu which should pay 5½ sol and 1 quart.

Alberia de Petrena confd, De Charruers Evenus Presb and 6 legales antiqui homines of Carca proved that the pastures at Manpol and Lesllac and which Guido Jus held and that which John, Electus of Dol, father of Geldoem de Dol gave to William del Ursoem de Charruers, which Rollandus, Archbishop, and the fishery in Charimes which Hugo Ameries held from Archbishop Baldric, rendering to him alosa, sturgeon, turbot, Wilhelmus Alani then held from Guido jus, and that which Besnorus fil gerand held from the A, as his servant, and Cult Moaree were all of the demesne of the Archbishop.

Hamon Mon de Tronchet Mag Geraud Martin Cannon said that they had heard that formerly Hingandus fil Ursoem in confession admitted that Baldwin Archbishop Dol conceded Geldenus the rents of Hamon, in the land of Hoquenne and Hugo de Maupaz and Ogerii fitii Bovi, and that Fobander rendered the fees of Badaos Robert Fulcherii Brient fil Pagan Gauf de Mont Dol and fee of Tecuin Robert Goue, and what Alanus Brentii held also were of the gifts of Juhel, and that they were excommunicated for holding the gifts of Juhel.

Piguenelle should do certain service, the fee of Glei Heredes Ravenot Morini Galis Galauler Io Eveni, William fil Emma, those confessions were proved by Garinus.

Gaufredus Roberti and Wm. de Vivario and 15 what Gaufredus Hoel and Jordan de Machua held in marisco, and what the sons of Wm. fil Menaine and land which Guido Ranulf were also held of the Archbishops fee the lands of the sons of Haimerie and of Hugo fil Breant also.

Guido Juvenis sworn concerning the meadows and the Buttery de Doli and of the land of Alani Brientii. The Mill of Hales, the whole land of Andreasde Vetriaco, the Mansion Gualesi Villi De Ros the fee of Durand and Musters and land of Herbert the fee of Hamon fil Herland Carphenter Reginald Boterel Senescal of Rennes, all which were of the Archbishop's fee.

The grand cartularies of St. Florent, the Black and White Books, give many details of the grants of Abbot William and of many of the persons who are mentioned in the inquest of 1181.

The grants of Abbot William would appear to have been made in 1070, the year of his appointment to the See. He first gave to

Digitized by Google

St. Florent the Churches of the Plain of Filgeriis, with the tithes, and those of Laurigan. Afterwards, with John and Gelduin, his brothers, he gave half the churches of Laurigan and an annuity of £4, payable to Rivallon, son of Constantine Presbiter; also a place in Ratello at Coburno, with feeding for cattle in all their forests, and the tribute of the cuttle-fish (valued for the blood, which was black and used as ink). Oliver de Dinan, Goisfred, his son, and Cana his wife, gave the other part. T., Geoffredus Senescallus, Mamguardo, his brother, Ralf fil Doalloni, Manus fil Hamonis.

The rights of the monks of S. Martin were reserved.

William the Abbot also gave Mezuoit near Castle Dol. John his brother gave Betthon in the parish of Ros and the Land of Hamel Kt. T. Hamo eventuise Odelerius Rodolus Adam also attested to this charter Hingardus. Badero, Eudo fil Goisfred Alan the Senecallus Moricœus (this was Alan fil Flaald Senescal of Badero and of Morlaix, which inheritance he had obtained through the Peverels) Hugo de Mara. Aemeric fil Gosfred Galanius Urfoenus Octus fil Mirharii Goselinus fil Hamiline Bodio Maino fil Eveni Maino fil Haharet Morellus fil Alberico Bernard Dominio Gualteri fil Hervei Galter fil Gerueri Glai pps. Walter and Hervy, his son, the Butler Rainald fil Constantine Adam fil Henai Josfred fil Galteri.

John, brother of the Abbot, erected the Monastery in honour of St. Mary at Metzoit, by the authority of Pope Gregory VII., subject to certain conditions by the Canons of St. Sanson.

T. Andreas de Vitriaco, Gorantonius de Vitry (son of Hervy) Wm Hismalensis Odo fil Glai Norman fil Glai Geoffry de Musters, Alan Senescallis, Badero, Hervy Butler of Treanon, Count Geoffry of Angers and others.

This was attested by Alan the Count of Anjou Maenguenus fil Hervi Hervy the Butler Gosbert Canon St. Landi with Hamo Viscount.

Tested again by Bishop Renaldi and Goffry fil Com Eudones by Baderone, Ralf de Filgeriis, Ralf his Senescal Stephen fil Juoni, Hugo de la Mara, Alanus Senescallus, Hervy Boteler Hinganns fil Gosbert Trehanno Norman fil Glai Alanus Senescallis, gave the Bakery of Mezoit and Fledaldus his brother and the Monks took his brother Rival to be a Monk (these must have been the sons of the first Alan).

Mezuoit formerly belonged to the Parish of St. Marie de Carsington, and with the tithes belonged to Gosilinus Germardum, and he with the consent of Adela, his wife, and three children, Hervy Rival, Asigeso, and Putrillo.

This place must have been part of the territory of which the Church of Dol was despoiled by Archbishop Juhel (1032-50). See the great inquest of 1181. His deposition by the Pope for his sacrilege and his appeal to William the Conqueror to aid him with the Pope is a matter of history. The persons who had profited by this spoilation were excommunicated by the Pope, and the renunciation by Abbot William of his inheritance in favour of his brothers seems to have been an endeavour to get rid of the excommunication. As well, possibly, was the renunciation of Guihenoc

Digitized by Google

in favour of his nephew, William fil Baderon of Monmouth. The Abbot William did not content himself with this quasi-pious fraud. He restored to the Church much of the wealth of which it had been deprived, and so did Guihenoc (the Monk), who founded the Priory of Monmouth, where the hapless child of Flaald and the Princess Nesta was nurtured by him, and who, when he came of age, and was senescal of his nephew, William fil Baderon, restored Mezuoit, with other lands in Norfolk, formerly held by his relatives the Peverils.

Asbillehelde Mercatus gave a field in Ros, and Hervy Botiler and Hamo, his brother, with Hamo cap, attested the grant. Gosfred fil Guiguenon (probably another form of Guihenoc, of which there are many) claimed an arpen in Mezuoit, for which Odelerius, the Monk (probably father of Orderieus) gave him 4s.

Hervy, the Butler, gave his butellagium in the same vill with his brothers, Hamon, and Hugo, Test Baderon, Hamon fil Roald Alanus, the Senescal of Morioem (Mons relaxus, Morlaix) Herve Buttl and Hamon, his brother, Aumericus fil Goufred, his sureties were Hingardus and Baderon. Geoffry fil Anquitel gave 60s. in land, for which Baderon and Morium (Alan fil Flaald) were his sureties. Eudo fil Geoffred, Alan the Steward, Hervy Boteler, and others attested, fo 78, a grant of 6 acres in Ros, of which the Monks of Dol had benefit, by Ameline Butellaria, and conceded by her mother, Buisset, and her sister, Orven, and attested by Cheron, her daughter.

Robert de Ros sold 3 acres, which Hervy and Hugo, his brothers, attested, and Goffred fil Anquitel.

Hamo fil Maini gave the tithes of Fraxinito, with the concession of William, his brother, Baderon and Roscilinus his Knight (homo) attested.

Ranuld fil Eudo, when he came, gave land in Ros, Hugo his brother, conceding, with Albereda, his mother, whose maritagium (dos) that land was, and Hugo and Silvester, his brother, and Hamo fil Maine, of whose fee that land was conceded, Alan Senescal Badero, Adam fil Vrnon and others attesting.

Hervy the Butler gave the Church of Ros, Hugo, his brother, confirming.

Hinganni fil Gosbert gave 4 acres, the son of Elii de Miniac, his brother, Galter and Jordan fil Alan, concurring, assured by Hugo fil Gwilliam Norman nepos Hingani Rival fil Rudulf Haxeclia Geoffy fil Oliver Dinan, in the presence of Ulric and John.

T., Homo Vist, Hamo fil Guihenoc, Rivellon de Ferraria, and others.

1085. William (Abb.) went with Com Alan to make peace with Geoffry de Dinan.

Morbled part of the tithes of Filgeris T Odelricus Badero, William, his son, Hamo fil Raold and Harvey Pincerna (it may assist to date this charter to remember that at Domesday, William fil Badero had the custody of the Castle of Monmouth for the King).

Folio 81 Ranulf fil Constantine (William, his son) had the mill, he gave half to the monks, for 30s., on condition that they built the whole mill, and he gave the house of the mill which mill was their common profit (mercedam).

William, his son, conceded, and the Lordship of which Rainld held the land and the mill that is Alanus fil Fredaldi, to whom on this account Ulric gave him 8s.

T., Hugo and Adam fil Vernon.

Digitized by Google

T., Ulric Monk and others.

Hugo Pincerna attested the Charter of Scirado, who gave the Vicarage which he held of Rivallon fil Adam. William Dean, son of Salomon Dean, gave the land which his father, Salomonis, had in Mezuoit, with his brothers Mainon Gosfredus and Evenus and Bildeheldis, his mother, and the land of Goffe, son of Jungoini (the Archbishop ?).

T., Com Godfe, Hamon fil Roald, Alan Dapifer, Hamon fil Eveni, Goffe fil Anquitel, Hugo fil Aumeric, Goffe and Guildone fil Hamon Scirado and Guihomaro fil Hamon and Andrea Sacerdote.

William fil Harsenti, T Pinello, and Flealdo, the sons of Eveni.

Godfrey fil Guy and his sons, Rotaldi and Hamon.

Fromund Presb. (cap Rivallon) at his death gave what he possessed about the Church of St. Leger, which he bought from Hervy fil Burchard.

T., John fil Reval, Rudolf fil Maine, of Filgeriis Caradœ.

Folio 84. 1086. Alan Fergan Comes, gave the Churches of Dol, St. Trinity, and St. Mary.

T., Ralf, brother of the Lord Guihenoc, Monk, John (nepos) of the Lord William, Abbott, Fredoricus Vist Gleoc, Sigebrand nepos Dapifer, Eudo fil Goscelin Vicecomes, Girones fil Anquetelli, Maisene Dapifer.

Folio 87. 1086. Giro fil Anquitel gave tithes in Filgeriis with Constantia, his wife.

Same year Hervy de Mainge and Hadusa, his wife, gave tithes in Felgeriis.

T., Hugo Senescallus, Hervy Butler, Henry Bigot.

Folio 89. In 1087 Geoffry Anquitel, after he was a monk, gave his part in Mezuoit, Judica, his wife, and his three sons, Junkerrius, Guigon, and Rivallon conceding.

T., Comes Goisfred, Ranulf fil Mainki, Hugo fil Aimericus, Evanus fil Hamon, Guigonis de Boulfort, Flaaldus fil Flaaldi.

1086. Kal Jany, Hugo de Mara claimed land in Mezuod, which Guido and Gaufred, his sons, claimed afterwards

T , Radulf de Filgeriis, Alanus Dap, Hervy Butler.

Folio 96. Godfr de Dinan Rival, his brother, called Rufus (? Ros), with consent of Orio, wife of G., and their sons, Oliver, Alan, and others.

T., William Abbott, in whose hands this donation was made, with the Cultello of Guihenocke (Monk), Godfr de Langan, Lambertus Bigot, Henry fil Aucherii Miles, Ralf Vist, Hamo fil Guihenoc, Godfr de Ferrara.

Goffered, with the consent of Rival, his brother, and Alan, his son, in the presence of Goffre de Langai, Guihenoc Rainald fil Eudonis.

Orgueune, wife of Goufred gave land of Anogerio de Ponte Anquitello, her son, and Gorhanno, his relation

T., Godfrey de Dinan, Alan, his son, Rivallonis Rufus, Rio fil Waldi, Barbot Vicar and his two sons, Gochanno and Jargonosis, Goufred fil Goufred de Ferrarie, David fil Breselli de St. Solepuy, Rich fil Rival, nepos Guihenoc (Monk).

1136. Wallus Aletensis.

T., Oliver Dinan, Rad, his son, Rival, Morrianus de Muniac.

95. Will am fil Robert Duc Norm gave to St. Florent land in Constantine Villa, called Flot, Matilde Comtessa, Robert, his son, Earl of Mortain, William fil Osbert, Roger Montgomery, Rich Vist Abrincis (this interesting charter must have been one of the last in which all these persons acted in concert).

Hervey de Ros, his mother, Ameline Sister Orven.

Digitized by Google

T , Rival, brother of Adam Gos, Amelina Butler, Cheron, her daughter.

Folio 99. 1063. Guy Com Pict and Geoffry Martel.

T., Abbot William of St. Florent, Hugo de Sargeria, Savaric Vist, Ralf, his brother. (The date of this charter is wrong, William did not become Abbot of St. Florent until 7 years later).

These extracts are given partly to establish the relationship of Havise, wife of Robert Ferrars, with the several families of Albini, Vitriaco, Ros, le Boteler, the Viscounts of Tours, the Dinans, and the families of the Monks of Monmouth and Dol, with whom they are inextricably confused. It would take much space and enormous labour to compile these pedigrees separately. They show their relationship in the bulk, through their tenure of land and the frequent notices of relationship. All these territories, Filgeriis, Dinan, Mezuoit, Ros, and others were the well known Lordships of Dol, from which the Albinis obtained that name instead of their family name of St. Sauveur quite late in their history, certainly not until after the battle of Val de Dunes, when they were banished from Normandy.

A few charters of Baderons must complete this account.

At folio 116, William fil Baderon and Pagan his brother are witnesses.

At folio 122. William fil Baderon, Hadvise, his wife, Juetta and Advenia, their daughters, gave the Church of Monmouth to St. Florent with the land of Godrie and Suentuni.

T., Saloman and William, his sons, William, brother of Robert Walensis, son of the Lord William, Berenger, Dapifer. He also gave the land of Chaetubrien by the Castle of Godric. T., Robert, brother of the Lord William and Paganus, Robert Walensis son of the Lord, Float fil Alani Dapifer.

Guihenocus Dns de Monemuda Ralf, Monk, his brother, David, Monk, called Taxious Dodomad William Nepos Guinoc.

Lord Badero, William, his son, Rohesia, his wife, gave the Churches of Tadiocia St. Giles of Castle Goderic. St. Castenia de Biconovre and the Church of Hopa. Pagan fil Baderon gave the Church at Hailleld. Hopa Tibristonia Stratton Aspretonia Undeneia St. Nicolas of Stanton Chapel of Honlilun the Church of St. Peter of Talintonia, which Richard de Cormelis gave, and the Church of St. Roald de Treket ? de Langere. These are the Churches subject to St. Mary de Monmouth. St. Teodici, St. Roald Langere, St. Egid de Castle Godric, the Church of St. Nicolas of Stanton, Albo Monastery, Bicknore, Chapel of Hiwaldist, with the stream (gurgite) of Bevewere, Lindenia (? Undenia), Badorensium, Hoppa Hunlelue, Tiburtura, Hoppa Maloisel Bickhonouer, St. Bridget of Erchenford, the tithes of William de Diva, Stretton, and Tedingtuna.

In the Bishopric of Landaff Rocheville, St. Bridgit de Schene Gwingalon Lancaddoc St. John de Troia.

In the Bishopric of Winton, Clara Chalwarden.

Digitized by Google

In the Bishopric of Wigorn, Sumtuna ½ a hide of the fee of Robert Musard, ½ of Baderon (is this the place from which Baderon of Monmouth took his name?), tithes of Chestretune, land of Godfrey, tithes of Duntesburra Tragenepaime, Guintuna, Haia, Mortuna (Rich Forester held this), Westinia (which Rich Cormelius held).

Folio 128. (Partly from Liber Noir transcripts).

Hugo fil Richard de Hatton, with his wife, Margaret, and her daughter, Margaret, sons, William and Richard, and Hugo (filiaster) gave the Church of Hatton, the chapelry of Brocheshale and the Chapel of Noneliei, the Church of St. Michael of Claverdon (Claudinia), the Chapels of Langila and Wiwardine and Norton, the Church of St. John of my Castle, with the tithes of Amentonia and Mertone, the Church of Aldevestrux, and Melcombe, Chapel of Hineton.

T., Robert Prior of Monmouth (son of William fil Baderon?), Gaufredus Espiniae (in Dole), Robert Presbiter de Hatton, Robert, Cleric of Snitterfield, and Adeladis Presbiter, Margaret, grantors wife, and William and Richard, sons of Rainald, his brother, Eugenolphus and Osbertus de Luna Cumba and Advisa et Agnes and Aelis.

This is very interesting, for these places, Hatton and Snitterfield, are consecrated to the memory of the immortal William Shakspere, in the latter of which he was born, and under the successors of this family the Shaksperes had held their lands for several centuries.

In the Bishopric of Chester, the Church of St. Nicholas of Haldulves.

In the Bishopric of Salisbury, the Church of Malcombia, with its Chapelries and the Chapelrie of Hintune.

King William gave to St. Florent the Church of Andover, with the tithes, as in the days of King Edward.

T., Guihenec, of St. Flo., William Monk, Comes Alan, Ivo Tailbois.

Allan fil Flaaldi granted to St. Florence, in the presence of Guihenoc, Guigone, and *William*. (Surely this William must be identical with William, the Monk of King William's charter, and William the Abbot of St. Florent, if so it dates the grant very early). The Church of Sparlaici and 2 crofts, one in Sparlaico and the other in Meleham, with wood and feeding for cattle in his grove, T. Anquitellus Presbi Jo, Deacon, of the Laiety, Odo de Norgiaco (Norwich), Hamo Got Gurhart, Rivallon Estrange, Garnerus de Maresco Urso fil Fulcher, Mamot fil Vernon Bond, and Turchel, his son, Rivallon, servant of the Monks, Osbert, and Arketellus, his brother.

This grant is of very great interest, for it identifies Alan fitz Flaald, the protege, and afterwards the Senescal of the Lords of Monmouth, with the Lord of Morlaix, who held property in Dol, and gave it to the Church of Dol—amongst these Norfolk witnesses Rivallon (Ralf) Estrange is the first mention of that family in England here, as might be expected a follower of the Fitzalan family, whom they afterwards served so long as stewards, and finally intermarried with them.

There is undoubtedly great confusion between the various Flaalds, Alans, and Guihenocs in the Breton histories of this period, but by attention to dates and references to relationship given in the charters, they can generally be distinguished. The author of the Norman People has boldly annexed Alan fil Flaald of Monmouth and Norfolk as son of Guihenoc the Monk, and, very curiously, that monk did attest the Norfolk charters, and Mr.

Digitized by Google

Round makes this affiliation. The charters show that one Flaald, father of an Alan, was the son of Guihenoc; only this Alan was the Senescal of Dol, and not of Monmouth.

Morice's History of Brittany, Proofs 492, gives a charter dated 1079, of Flaald, father of Alan, at the foundation of Mezuoit, near Dol, a cell of St. Florant, of which William de Dol, or Dinant (probably William fil Alan) was then Abbot. A grant was made by Alan the Senescal, which was confirmed by Oliver Viscount Dinan, whose grant is attested by Alan the Senescal. Here probably both were present, the Senescals of Dol and of Monmouth. Lobineau, page 138, states that Geoffry Viscount Dinan (son of Oliver) granted lands at Dinan which was part of the estate of Alan the Senescal, son of Guinoc, with the consent of Rivallon, Alan's brother,; and at page 139 he states that Alan, son of Flaald, was nephew of Alan, Senescal of Dol and grandson of Guinoc. It is puzzling to find this name Guinoc, which is spelt in a variety of ways, as Guihenoc, Wyhenoc, and in various others. It is a very common one in Breton and Welsh charters, probably belonging (in perhaps quite another form) to the latter country. One Guihenoc was son of Caradoc, which is surely Welsh, but unfortunately he cannot certainly be identified. To add to the confusion, there were several monks of the name of Guihenoc.

It may be mentioned that French heralds have identified Rival, father of the Abbot William, with Rival, son of John the Archbishop, assuming that John was identical with Gingonius, who is called by a variety of names; but this appears to be a confusion with Rival, nephew of Abbot William, whose brother John ultimately became a monk, and was actually, in 1098, elected Archbishop of Dol, though he did not live to be consecrated. Rival, his son, made a charter to Marmoutier in 1095, full 25 years after the death of Rival, father of the Abbot.

There appears to be no proof of the paternity of Rival, Lord of Dol, father of the Abbot, but his descent from Rival, brother of the Archbishop Gingonius may be inferred from the fact that the Archbishop settled his brother at Dol apparently upon the lands of the Church, and also from the fact that Oliver de Dinan and the Abbot William held their estates of Filgeriis Ros and Laragon in moieties.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE KNIGHTS OF THE COUNTS OF BRITTANY.

In M. Gerville's history of the Abbey of St. Florent there are many charters given at a very early date under the patronage of the Earls of Brittany. Count Theobald gave a prebend in the Cathedral of Tours to the Abbey. A Lady Aremberga gave a moiety of her possessions at Varrenne, in the presence of Count Theobald the younger. Another lady, Hermentrude, gave half of her possessions in the 23 year of King Lothaire, in Poictou, in the presence of Wm. Com Poictou Hughes, her brother, and others.

Earl Theobald died 978, having made many donations. Earl Eudes; Arduin, Archbishop of Tours; Hugh, Archbishop of Bourges, who was also Abbot of Marmoutier, brother of the said Com Eudes, and son of Theobald the elder; Godfrey Viscount and Gelduin, to whom the Earl Eudes had given the Lordship of Samur; Lugardi fil Herbert, Com de Troie. The Abbot Robert (who died August 6th, 1011) obtained many privileges from Queen Bertha and her sons Theobald and Eudes, sons of Tibault the Elder, about 1004 confirmed the possession of the Monastery of Glonna, given by Charlemayne, Lewis and Charles fil Lewis.

L Nos. 31 to 113. To these were added in 994 (Lobineau has the date 993) Aimeric Vist. Tours, Savaric, his uncle, Savaric, his brother, and Ralf, Teobald, and Gaufred, Hildegard, their mother, Elvis, his wife, Geraldus and Ermelendes, his wife, Aimericus, his son, with his wife, Maiseria, by command of his mother, Amoda.

No. 31. 995-1004. Aimericus Vist. Tours gave land in Pere Bolani, Tortiniaco, and Haii.

Digitized by Google

T., Aimericus, Ugonis, Walcherii, and Ademari.

No. 32. Rainard and Hildeburge, his wife, Heldricus and Arsindis, his wife, land in Turonice.

No. 33. Daniel tempe Savaric Vist. Tours, 2 mills on the River Tomerii, (?) identical with Daniel Estrange.

No. 34. Aimericus Viscount Tours to Abbot Robert (1004-11), with Eluis, his wife, land called Wallerin sub montem Monbrien.

T., Aimericus Vist Savaric, his uncle, Savaric, his brother, and Ralf, Theobald, and Gaufred, Hildegard, his mother.

T., Simon Aimeric, Gerard Savaric, another Rainald, also Rainald and Trodemari. Aug. 7 year of King Hugo.

No. 36. Confirmation by PP John to Abbot Robert April Anno 1st, of grant of Karolus Magnus of Mount, called Glonna, where afterwards St. Florent was built, and by King Louis, Bertha, the Queen, Theobald and Odo, her sons.

No. 41. William Comes Pict confirmed grant of Aimeric Vist. of Tours, of St. Michael de Herome.

T., Aimeric and Eluis ux, Savaric, Tetbald, Rudolf, Simon Tetbald, Gubert, Ausbert, Adomer.

No. 44. Convention between St. Florence and Gelduin (tem Odo Com and Robert Abb.) granted certain rights in theft, rape, arson and homicide, or assault.

No. 112. Herveus de Vitriaco and Sezelia, his wife, gave rights about the Castle of Comborn for the soul of Guzrunhus, his son, and his cousin (Gener) Rivellonis, tempe Abbot Sigo. 1053-75.

No. 132. Ebroinus Miles, Stipend, fil Ebradi, Walter and Hervy, his brothers, land near the Castle of Comborn; his co-heirs, Robert fil Guatered, Herluinus fil Gwater, and Frotman, his brother, Maur fil Hueli and Evanus, Alveus, Bernardus, Rinaldus, and Hilduinus, to the Monastery called Tremehoc, land in Comborn.

T., Rivallon fil Albert Guitmont Urvoidin ppositus, Carth ncia, Gerard fil Tetbald paid 7s. each to Hercelius, Peter, Normandillo Hervy and John.

Fulk Guoronto Harvey Forrester gave land, and Domina Judith, Peter, with the consent of his son, Norman, gave 3s., with the approbation of the Lord Goufred and Rivallon, his brother.

No. 136. The Church of St. Germain and Albiniacum, upon the river Islam, by Gislardus and Morinus, his brother, with the cult. of Albespine.

No. 138. The Church of St. George, Brientius and Odricus, the sons of Bloc, Hamo de St. Didier, Rivallon fil Guimaii.

No. 139. Herveius fil Burchard, the Church of Tremblet.

No. 140. Jurullus fil Reginald Grossus, and Hervy, his brother, gave the Church of Intranio and the land and pool of Monte Basleur.

T., Hervy fil Burchard, Robert, his son, Stephen, his Knight, Brient fil Bloc, Walter fil Eugulti, Gerrard de Nuliaco.

No. 141. John, called Juri fil, and keir, the noble Rivallon de Castra Comburno in memory of their once brother William.

T., the Monks of St. Benedictus of the laics, these Knights, Baderon fil Caradoc, Meno fil Jehan, and Britellis, and Edonillus Crassus. (This charter must have been made after 1118. Who was Baderon fil Caradoc?).

No. 142. 1053-75. Roger Miles gave ⅛ of St. Christopher, which he held as a military fief (benefacium) in the time of Sigo, as the Albinis were clearly Lords of St. Christopher, at a later date it would seem that this is an early grant of Roger Albini, who obtained the Pincernaship of England shortly after the Conquest.

Digitized by Google

Lib. B. of Angers, folio 71. Here is a claim of Avenil claimed against the Monks of Luriacum (Ivri of Albini) in the time of Gauf fil Alan Com.

Ralf de Vendel and his nephews, Walter and Ausgerium, testified.

T., Judael Archbishop of Dol, Manardus St. Malan Abb., Mainardus St. Florent, Oliver de Dinan, Robert de Vitriaco, Geoffrey de Musters, Hamo Knight of Luriaco, Ralf Archbishop of Rennes.

Folio 72. Herveius de Vitriaco, with Sezelia, his wife, gave land for the soul of Gorantor, his son, and his relative, Rivallon.

1087. Alan fil Rivallon attested a charter of Hamo Caballari de Libuaco, settling his disputes; John Avenel mentioned, Rival de Dol concurred, his charter attested by Hamo fil Magni, Herveius Pincerna, Magnus fil Boson.

1070. Lib. B, folio 96. Godfrey de Dinan and Rival, called Rufus, gave land to St. Florent, with consent of Orio, his wife, Oliver and Alan, his sons.

T., William the Abbot, through whose hands the grant was made, with the (cultello) of Guihenoc Monk and Godfrey de Langan.

T., Ralf Viscount Ranulf fil Eudoni (? Albini).

Orguenne (? Oris) ux Goscelin added the land of Ansgeris de Ponte, Anquitello, his son, and Gorhann), his relation.

T., Gosfred de Dinan, Alan, his son, Ruallon Rufus, Rio fil Waldi, Goisfred fil Goisfred de Ferrario, Rich fil Rival nepos (great nephew), of Guihenoc Monk.

Transcript, P.R.O., Vol. 3, p. 175. Grants to St. Martin of Seez. Mabile de Belisme, ux Roger de Montgomery, for the soul of her uncle, Ives the Bishop, who died 1070; she died 1082.

(A1094). Roger Scroberiensis for King William, and Matilde, for his own wife, Mabilie, Robert fil Tetbald, Norman Venator and Hubert fil Eudo.

T., Alan Earl Hugo, Com Cestrie Wacheline, Robert fil Hamon, Ethonis Senescal, Hugo Montgomery, Hamo Peveril, Richard fil Corbot Constable, Robert fil Cortellam, and Richard Belhouisa.

1087. Robert fil Tetbald, a house at Totenton, by Arundel, Emma, his wife, Hugo, his son.

T., Gaufred Dean of Arundell, Andreas Cenomanensis.

At Domesday, amongst the Bedfordshire Clamores, was one by Adeliza, wife of Hugh Grentmesnil, with Hugh Belcap, fee half a virgate of land in Bedfordshire, part of the Cainho estate, which Turstin held of Adeliz, wife of Ralf Tailboys.

Lobinean gives the following charter: Carta Hadusa Comtessa.

T., Guihenocus Frioc fil Frehor), Gironnus fil Robert Avenel, gave the Church of St. George (Rennes?), attested by Com Gauf fil Alan (successor of Conan), Judhael Archbishop of Dol, Mainus Epis, Oliver de Dinan, Robert de Vitriaco, Wethenocus fil Frihoc, Hingant fil Gosbert, Wethenocus, his brother.

Here are 3 witnesses of the name of Guihencc, showing how common was the name and how dangerous it is to speculate in Breton genealogies; scores of others can be found.

Grossus de Morciliac), Robert and Gaufred, his sons, and Guarnerius granted land sold by Rival Prior of Vitriaco to Marmoutier, which he held of the fee of Robert Beraldi and his fidelity to Robert, brother of Andreas Vitriaco.

T., Frogerus de Malo Pratum, Guihenochus fil Gengonasci (there was a Junguenco fil Guithenoc, Presb. of Marcithaco). (Marmoutier).

1084. Robert de Vitriaco granted the Church of Bonellus of Gahaut, Adam fil Almaric Bonelli attested.

Digitized by Google

Moyses fil Alfred Presbiter gave an interest in the Church of Trembliaco.

T., John de Dol and Gelduin, his brother, Brient, father of Averii, Goscelinus, de la Haia.

1086. Hugo de Mara and Emiskent, his wife, and Bora Ulgonos and Amal, their sons, lands in Meduoded, which belonged to Guy and Gaufred, his sons.

T., Hamo, Guido, John, Monks, Ralf de Filgeriis, Alan Dap, Hervy Boteller, Jo Troet.

Maino Filgeriis gave land to St. Martin.

T., Main, Ep Juhel fil Mainon of Filgeriis, Adelaide, his mother, Alveredus (bastard), Alvi Nepos ej.

Tr. P.R.O., Vol. III.

Hugo Brito gave tithes of his land of Feugeris to Roger Montgomery's foundation of TROARN, in 1068.

Herbert Spineto, and Matilde, his sister, gave lands in Diva.

T., Roger de Montgomery, Robert fil ej Ruard Corcci, Ralf Montepincion.

Amalricus Comes Ebroicensis, Vist de Wardilla, confirmed the grants of his uncle, William.

T., Robert de Noveburge, Gilbert de Eschetot.

Rolland Avenil fil William granted to Troarn the tithes of Beebeck.

T., William de St. Severo.

Henry II. confirmed the grant of Hugo Brito, of the tithes of Stoland and in Filgerius Escoures.

Roger de Lacio.

Helias de Caigneio the Churches of St. Mary, St. Martin, St. Vigors, and St. Germain (for the Carneio family, Albini, see the history of the House of Arundell).

1125. Goslin.

Haimo Scriba, in the time of Abbot William, 1070-1113, when dying, gave to St. Florent the Church of Dingiaco.

T., Relf de Filgeriis, Norman fil Glai, Ralf Soniscullus, Aimericus Cordon.

T., John fil Rival, of the Castle of Dol, with Ralf, his brother.

Gauterius Pps, Comborn Castle, gave the land of Bernard, which he formerly bought from the Senescal of Rennes, named Main frueto Gaufredus Rennes Com, to St. George.

T., Giro fil Anquitellas, Meisnillo Dap.

Eudo Comis confirmed.

T., Joscelinus Vicecom, Alfredus frater, Alani Vist., Guicomarchus fil Alan Vist.

c1086. At folio 1 of Liber Blanc of Angers there is a charter of Viscount Ralf of Monte Rebelli, who granted land in the demesne of Godfrey St. Quinton to the Monks of St. Florent for his own soul and the souls of Agnes, his wife, and Fulk, his son, in the presence of John, brother of the Lord William the Abbot. This dates it about 1086, which is the date of a confirmatory charter made in the presence of the Lord Goffred Presulis (Bishop), which was made in the presence of Guihenocus, brother of the Lord Goslini. Fulk Count of Anjou confirmed it, to which Isambard Cardonus, Guilderin de Monte Rebelli, and Aumericus Juvenis were amongst the attesting witnesses.

Hamo freed the Monks from a toll in the presence of Guichenocus, Garinus Arundel Savaric.

When Geoffry Martel was reigning in the time of Americus the Sherift, Gaufredus, his son, reclaimed, with the assent of Abbot Sigo.

Digitized by Google

Lobeneau, p. 142, gives a charter of Alan de Dinan to Marmoutier, which Ralf Albini attested with Robert, brother of Alan, Geoffrey fil Hamon, and others.

Robert Albini attested a charter of Andreas de Vitriaco to Marmoutier.

1086. Alan Fergus gave the Church of Dol test, Ralf, brother of the Lord Guihenoc Monk, John, brother of the Lord William Abbot.

Guihenoc felicas gave Mount Chotardus.

Sigebrandus nepos Dap.

John de Dol, son of Lord Rival, gave lands to Marmoutier.

T., Eudo and Hamon Spina (Toesni), William de Insula, Gal Vitriaco, Prior of Comborn.

Lobineau gives a charter.

Alan de Dinan gave the Hara of Dinan.

T., Ralf Albini, Geoffrey de Dinan gave land to St. Florent for making a mill.

Rivallon (Rufus), his brother, gave lands for making a church and a monastery.

T., Guihenoc Monk, Ralf Vist., Goffred de Ferrara.

William the Abbot added to the gift of Rival, his brother, and Alan, his son (here is a confusion between two of the Rivallons), Goffrey de Dinan, with the consent of Alan fil Guehenoc.

T., Geoffrey and Alan, his son, Rival Rufus and Goff fil Goff de Ferrara, Oliver fil Geoffrey, Lord of Dinan, William, his brother, Hugo fil Guigonis.

Rollo de Dinan, with the consent of Alan de Vitriaco, his nephew, gave his tithes in Ploasne for the soul of Alan de Dinan, his father.

Gelduinus de Comborn confirmed the grants to Marmoutier of his father, John, and of his grandfather, Rival.

T., Jordan fil Alan and William Pincerna.

1145. John fil Gelduin, of Dol, and Nogo, his mother, granted land to St. Sauveur (his daughter, Ysent, married Husculf Soleigni), he had a brother, Jordan

Oliver de Dinan conferred grant of G. Balucon de Plessis, who gave his lands to the Abbey of St. Albans.

T., Muliel Marras, Guegono Guion, Rad de Ploac, William Lassart.

Half the tithes of Henantbeia

T., Rolland fil Juhel de Monteforte, William de Tremaric.

Alan de Dinan, Test Robert frater ej (Robert de Vitriaco?), Ivon dela, Tala Miles, Gauf fil Hamon, Gauf de Bosseria, Ralf de Albiniaco, Tit de Marmoutier.

Rollo de Dinan granted to Alan de Verriaco, his nephew (nepos) after his death, the lands which he inherited from Alan, his father, and the tithes of Ploasne.

T., Alanus nepos meus.

1233 (?). Gervasia Lady of Dinan, for the souls of Rollo de Dinan, her ancestor, and for the souls of her heirs, Johanna, Isabel, and Margaret, and of Juhel Gaufred and Richard, her husbands.

1095. Haimon fil Maini gave to St. Martin the Church of Nogvalii. Basilio, his wife, confirmed, and William and Gauterus, his brothers, and his Lord Rivallon, Lord of Dol, Castri filius John Archbishop. This charter has misled the French historians into the idea that Rival was a son of the great Archbishop; he was the grandson, living 1098.

Rivallon, of the Breton people (Britanicus gente, meaning English), a layman and military holder of the Castle of Comborn within, Lesser Britanny, gave the Church of Revorario to St. Martin, with the consent of the Chief of the whole of our Bretons (nostra Brittannie) and Lord of the Brittons (Brittanorum Dom), before the Count,

Digitized by Google

with Aremburga, his wife, and his children, William, John, Geldun, Gaufred, Hadusa.

(163). Alanus Dap, 1086, attested a charter of Hugh de Mara, of land in Metzoit, with Guido and Gosfred, his sons.

Hervy Botiler also attested, and $\frac{1}{3}$ of the tithes of that place.

(127 sec.). Alan Dap. Float fil attested charter of William fil Baderon.

(250). Alan, the first of the House of Fougeriis, was (nepos) of Junkerius Archbishop of Dol, that is son of Alan de Dinan, brother of Robert de Vitri.

1112. Ralf Filgeris founded Savigni, with his wife, Avicia, and his sons, Mainon, Fransgolini, Henry, and Robert.

1099? Andreas de Vitry, with his brothers, Alan, Robert, Josceline.

T., William de Loheac, Robert Giffard, Alemanno, and Robert de Albini.

Tit Marmontier, Emma, his mother, Robert, his father, and Alan de Dinan, his brother, granted land to the Blessed Marie of Vitreio.

Ante-1106. Andreas de Vitriaco gave to Gerard Abbot of St. Albini, who died 1106, and B., his mother, for annuity of his brother, Robert.

Constance, daughter of Com Conan, Duchess of Brittany, Countess of Richmond, concord between the Monks of St. Sulpice, and Thomas Bardol.

T., Ralf Filgeris, Senescal of Brittany, Alan Gemel, William de Albini, Alan de Castro Gerones.

Adam fil Tebaud had at Braellum (Ralerum) adjoining the forest of Wydo de Valle and Andreas de Vitriaco.

Andreas, on his deathbed, confessed that he had stolen this land, and Walter, his son, was received by the Monks (with it?), Robert, his son, confirmed.

T., Frogerius Tetbaud, Hamelin fil Norman, and Pagan, and Andreas, his brother, Boccordus fil Froger, Froger fil Rival, Alan de Ruvreia, Wihenoc de Farguo.

B., folio 52. 18 Kalend, Feb., 1092. Aimeric Viscount Tours, with consent of his sons, Herbert and Gaufred, gave the Church of St. John de Castello Chas., the land of Gohel and Spelecun, and a meadow adjoining his forest, the land of Gognori, his sister, near Maroletus river, and the land of Savaric, his brother, of Castanato.

T., himself and Sigobert, Geoffry and Ralf, his brother, Vicecomitis William Pictaviensis Com.

Amongst the witnesses were Arbertus, son of Aimeric, Savaric fil Tetmari, Theobald de Bellomonte, Aimericus de Tella, Aimeric Bacularius, Ralf de Aspero Monte (? Albini), Aimeric fil Rainaldo.

1089. Another charter. Peter Pict Epis Aimericus Viscount and Ameline, his wife, Arberti and Godfrey, his sons.

After the death of the Viscount Aimeric, the Abbot William (1070) and Arbertus Viscount gave, for the soul of his father, land near the demesne of Albini.

Folio 56. Alboinus fil Alboni, of Aspero Monte, gave land, held of the Viscount, at Casam and Mareolum, after the death of his brother William, to which charter Ralf de Aspero Monte and others were witnesses.

1090. Ebbo, Lord of Castro Parnetari, gave land next to the Viscount.

T., Odo (Endes) fil Gueldin, Odo, his brother.

William, brother of Alboini, confirmed grant of his land to St. Florent, Ralf de Aspero Monte conceding.

Folio 57. 1091. William fil Herbert attested a charter of Aimeric Viscount.

1099. Herbert Viscount fil Aumeric, with his brother, Gauf, Ralf de Maloleone, his uncle, and Gauf de Tefalgia, brother of Herbert.

Digitized by Google

Dodolinus fil Rainald, Knight, with Simon Abb. of St. Jovin and Gauf Viscount Tours and his sons, Aimericus, Savaric, Gauf, and his wife, Adenordi.

Vol. 3, Transcripts, P.R.O.

Page 295. Henry II. charter of confirmation of Abbey de Silly attested Robert de Hastings and Robert de Brincourt, the foundation by Drogo was attested by God. de Valle, and Robert fil Hamon included the house of Robert fil Odo de Visure.

John, son of William Com Ponthieu, and John, his son, confirmed Robert fil Com John.

1103. Henry de Columbieres gave the Church of Lingrona to Abbot Arnulpho of Troirn.

Maurice fil William Talvas and Michael fil Gilbert de Hantona, his nephew, confirmed.

William Com Ponthieu confirmed to Troarn.

T., Pagan de Manoir Odonis, Gervase frat ej.

Robert De Arundel attested King Henry's charter to Shaftesbury Abbey, Henry Rex to William Epis Exeter and to the Sheriff of Devon release to the Monks of Barnstable 1 virg. in Pilton, 1 ferling in Churchele.

3, Transcripts, 133. Queen Adeliza.

T., Walter de Gloucester and Henry de Pomeria.

Henry Rex Eug to Robert Arundell and William fil John and G de Forn, and to all ministers in Devonshire, that it be known that the Monks of St. Martin de Campos de Barnstable held 1 virg. in Peltona and 1 ferling del Churchele as appears by his charters previously given.

T., R de Ver at Dulvertona.

Henry II. confirmed a charter of William St. John to St. Sauveur.

Inspeximus charter of Joel de Toton and Henry de Traci to the Dean of Exeter of St. Peter de Barnstable.

T., Magr Philip P centor, Richard Cancell, Magr Willo de Arundell, Canon of Exeter.

Robert Epis Exeter charter with William de Braose for repose of soul of Johel, his grandfather, land in Pelton and mill of Barnstaple.

In 1105, Richard Viscount Devon, son of Robert Earl of Morton, brother of King William, gave land in Novoburgo in the fee of Mortain to the Abbot of St. Tremly.

Tr. P.R.O., Savigni.

Post-1118. King Henry confirmed the charter of Ranulf Vireio and William and Roger, his brothers, Agnes, their mother, and Adeline, his then wife, and Isabella, the wife of William. This charter passed in the presence of Adeliza, the Queen, William Albini, Henry de Filgeriis, and Ranulf de Vericio. It was of the Churches of the Holy Christian Martyrs Gervase, and Prothaise de Vereio, St. Mar in of Brecis, the Church of Monte Martino, the Chapel of Sareio and Maisnill-Towe, and the mill St. Mail Drew, excepting what the Monks of Rennes had the Church of Hilduin Maisnello, and of Goalvilla and Cheleville, except the fee of Gilbert de la Hoga and land of Caluveio. In Virieo half the land of Juhelli and in England 20s. rent of the fee of the Earl Mortain.

Vol. III. The following are taken from the Transcripts in the P.R.O., but they have not been collated with the originals, and deductions must not be made from them, many indeed are obviously incorrect or imperfect.

Folio 51. The Abbey of SAVIGNI, founded by the Hermit Vitales in Henry I., in 1112, confirmed the charter of Rudolf Filgeriis and of Avelia, his wife, and his sons, Mainon, Franzaulone, Henry, and Robert. This

Digitized by Google

was attested by a cloud of witnesses important to English genealogists. It was made, of course, before the Archbishop of Dol (Baldwyn), Targisus Abemer, Epis Ranulf the Chancellor, William Com Warren, Richard Com Chester, Jo Bayeau Grimalde Medicus, William de Albini, Thomas de St. John, Roger fil Richard, Unfred de Bohun, Ingleram de Abernon, Geoffrey de Magnaville, Hamon Dap, Robert de Curceio William de Pirou, Jordan de Sara, Hasculphus de St. James, Gosfrede Dive cap, Rich Sigel Custo, Unfred de Bigot, Everard de Calva, Robert Piral, William de Martinmas, William Elemosina, Hugo Scriba, Exparte Ralf Filgeriis, Hameline Meduanio, Johellis frater Robert de Catteria, Boceardas de Castellario, Maino de Pollico, Hamilinus fil Pinelli, Robert de St. *Brian*, Eudo de Monte Fulcherii, Henry de Liniris, Gunter Frumentariis, William Cap.

Et de Valle, Moritonii, Robert fil Gerold, Roger de Huccione, Robert and William, his sons, Richard de Tuschilo, Robert de Apenticio, Ranulf de Vereio, Ernulf Vist. William de Villa Canis, Roger de Farrars, Manger de Savenneio, Robert nepos ejus, Robert fil Heldrici, Ausgenes de Scorcenio, Goselinus fil Grimwarde, Rinaldus fil Fulcherii, Gosfredus Bastardus Renaldus Hospitarius.

King Henry I., Ranl. Cancl, William Earl Warren, Eustace de Brettolio, Nigel de Albini, Hamon, Dapifer, William de Albini, Pincerna Regis, Hunfred de Bohun, Rich Com Cestria, Manguise de Saviuncio, Robert nepos Johel, brother of Robert Roger fil Peter.

Many of these witnesses were amongst the Knights of Robert Ferrars, though he was not amongst them at the moment.

1122. Charter of Donoaldus Aletensium Epis attested by Juhello de Albini.

1128. Hervy Leonensis Viscount gave land at Mons Relaxus (Morlaix) to build the Abbey of Marmontier.

Rocandus of Tintiniaco fil Macherii gave to St. George of Rennes the land which Renaud held of him.

Oliver de Tintiniaco and Theophania, his sister, with the advice of their mother, Eremberga, for the soul of William, their father.

T., Paganus de Becheril, Dom Earl de Albiniaco, Wllliam de Chocboc, Ralf de Macom.

John, Bishop of Dol, confirmed grant of Ralf Spina. Geoffry, Pincerna of Dol and William, his son, gave 5a. in Ros Landioc, to which Gauf fil Hugo consented with Gotho fil Juhel de Maresco.

Oliver fil Pincerna, with consent of his daughters and their husbands, William, Boteral, and William de Heral (Judicalis de Heral gave Fresneam de Burnel, with the consent of Alan Dapifer, his Lord).

W. Albini 7½ received from Hasculf de Soleigni for peace with him, his sons Ralf and William consenting. (This Oliver must have been son of William, Earl Arundell, by the dowager Queen Aalis).

1132. Ebroinus Miles, of Stephen fil Ebradi, gave Tremehue in pago Aletensi in Comborn.

T., Rival fil Albini. (This proves the identity of the names of Rival and Ralf).

1145. John fil Geldun de Dol and Noga, his mother, gave Churches of St. Sauveur and St. Marie de Veteriville and grove of Borgotte.

T., Heldun fil Hamon, John, his son, William Pincerna, Thomas Botor. Three years after they gave the Church of the Forest of Borgotte.

T., John fil Gelduin, Alan fil Jordan, Eudo Spina. Seals only, John, Lord of Dol, Noga, Alan fil Jordan, Gelduin fil Hamon, John, his son.

1147. John fil Gelduin de Dol and Noga confirmed grant.

Digitized by Google

T., Orguea, mother of Robert fil Jordon (nepotis) of the grantor). This charter proves that Jordan fil Alan (?) obtained his estates in Dol by marriage with a daughter of Guelduin by Noga. This disposes of a difficulty, since the grants of Jordan fil Alan have been supposed to be out of the inheritance of Alan fil Flaald and have been used in proof of his pedigree. Hasculf fil Jo de Soleigni, Lord of Dol, and Isent, his wife, and Dionisia, her sister, daughters of John de Dol, confirmed his grant of Borgotte.

T., John de Soleigni, his father, and Adam, his brother (avunculus meus) Gauf Pincerna of Dol.

Tit de Vieuville, Hasculfus de Soleigni and Yseldis, his wife, agreed with the Lord William Albini (amico meo), who had covenanted to pay 100s. rent, for which John Albini did homage to (John Soleigni) his son.

Hasculphus de Soleigni confirmed the grant of tithes which pertained to the fee (fevam) of the Senescal which Alanus de Capella granted, which are in the place of the Senescal.

T., Alanus de Capella.

Another to the same confirming grant of Robert de Capelli, and Alan and Guy, his brothers, of land in Espiniac, which they gave to St. Martin's in Comburne Robert confirmed with Petrona, his wife, and his sons, Alan, Bartholomew, Richard, William, and his daughters, Agnes and Johanna, with their sister, Isabel, and her son, William.

The mother of Alan, Robert, and Guido and Agnes also confirmed, and his nephews, William Hignet, Robert, and Osuma, his sister, and Thomas Hignet.

T., Gaufredus, Botelitiis Dol (then my Senescal), Gauf Spina Jordan de Martina.

Controversy between Ralf Albini and Hasculf, with Silvester, Prior of St. Florent.

No. 33. At the Petition of Isabel, daughter of Galeran, Earl of Mellant, with her son Juhello fil Gaufe de Meduana, and Maurice and Peter, sons of Maurice of Creon £50 Anjou, her dot.

T., Waller de Contances (brother of the Countess of Devon), Stephen de Turou Senescal, William Humet Constable Fulco Paganel.

No. 35. A concord between the Monks of Savigni with the sons of Robert de Moscen rights there and at de Vaux and land of Virnia, &c., with the consent of these several Lords, Ralf, Filgeriis, Alan de Dinan, and Ralf de Albeneio.

Folio 81, 40. Hamo Pincerna, Agnes, his wife, and William, his son, land of Amres super Buram.

1185. Geoffry, son of Henry, Duke of Brittany, confirmed grants of William fil Pagan and Galeran, his son, with consent of Agnes, his wife, and his children, Jo Pagan, Robert, William, Agatha, Matilda, Dionesia, Ameline.

John fil Gauf fil Mairi Stephen and Nicholas, his brothers, and his sons, Gauf and William, and his wife, Oalina.

T., Ralf Filgeriis, then Senescal of Brittany, Ivo de Quaivilla, Gauf fil Brient, Alan Gemelles, William Celeraru of St. Melan, Robert de Avignees.

Richard, brother of Simon de Cardiff, gave rent in Toppfald.

T., Richard de Spineto, John de Martiniaco.

No. 51. Geoffry de Montfort.

1212. Raval de Montfort fil Gauf, Lord of Satio. William and Rowland, his sons, confirmed.

No. 61. Ran Com Chester for Clemence, his wife (daughter of Raoul de Filgeriis), granted land in Benington, Waller de Coventry, his Senescal. Malger fil Gaufred in Benington.

Digitized by Google

T., Bertrade, Countess Chester, Thos Despenser, Ralf fil Simon, William Picot, Godfr de St. Briceio, Juhell de Lavsaguen, John de Pratellis, Peter Cleric of Chester.

No. 62. 1201. William de Filgeriis gave rents in Benington.

T., Hervy and Ranulf de Vitrieo, Guhomaro Brito Knights Thos Angelico, Ralf de Turford, his Senescal in England, John, his son, Leonessu de Filgeriis fil Juhelli, Oliver Daufin, William Rufus, Tomar Morello.

1138. James de St. Hilary, with Avelina, his wife, and Peter, his son, granted land.

1163. Raoul, de Filgeriis confirmed the donation of Marie filia Ruallon Bastard, and Rich Patruus ej which she had of William Bastard, in Savigni.

T., William Abbot of Filgeriis,

No. 25. Raoul Tessin, Adeliza, his wife, and Jourdan, his son, land of Ville.

No. 26, folio 73. 1164. Oliva fil Stephen Count of Mortain, and mother of Ralf Count of Filgeriis, to William fil John, her husband, and Ralf de Filgerris, another of her sons, the land of Belingtonia.

No. 27. William fil John confirmed grant of Oliva, his wife, of what Ralf de Filgeriis, son of Ollva, granted.

No. 28. Ralf de Filgeriis confirmed his mother's grants, Juhell and William, his sons, and his brothers conceding that is Frausgolone, William, and Robert.

1160. Conan Duke of Brittany confirmed what Ralf Filgeriis cognatum meum and Oliva, mother of same, had conceded.

1185. Assize recorded grant of Gauf Comes fil Henry King of England, and Constance, his wife, grant by Roland de Dinan.

T., Ralf de Fulg, Com Eudo, Alan de Rohan, Alan fil Com, and Henry, another son.

Andreas de Vitriaco confirmed grants of Com Eudo, Hamo de Spina, Gauf, his eldest son of his brother, and William Spina, his eldest son.

Constance Com Brit adjudicated upon the contentions between Andreas Lord Vitriaco and William de Guercha. He held that the latter should do homage to Andrew for 10 fees in Vitriaco and 2 fees in Martiniaco, and the services of 10 Knights for the pool of Karqueron, the Lord of Resterius to remain in peace with Andreas for the mill (stagna) of Marcell.

T., Robert de Vitriaco, Parisiensis Com, Alan de Castro, Gironis, Hervy de Bellamont, Robert de Tornham, then Senescal of Anjou, William Richer, Ivo d Jaillia, Robert Dec Guichiœ, Ralf de Mostera, Pagan Sanconger.

Confirmed later by Alan de Rohan, junr., Alano Gemellœ, Robert de Vitrieo, Gauf de Spina, William Loheac, and by Amaur de Mountfort.

Transcript 3, 1195. Philip, King of France, presented that Richard de Vernon and Richard, his son, held of him Vernon cum Castellania for the service of 5 Knights.

Transcript V3, p. 295, 1218. Galterus de Monte, Acuto, Nicolas and Waren, land at Moiseo.

1219. Georgena fila Theobald de Valle Dei 1 which Beatrie uxor William Gondoini and Aaliz de Monte Acuto her relation (cognat).

Folio 301. Robert de Wiville, Lord of Feugis fil Gervase de Fugiis, gave the Church of Feugiis.

Savigni.

No. 63. 1201. Eudo de Ferrars and Jeham, his wife, Dionesia and Havis the Church of Telliol.

Digitized by Google

T., Ralf Taisson, Senescal Norman.

1253. Jean, one of the daughters of Raoul de Filgeriis, and Isabela, his (? R's.) wife.

In 1232, No. 93, Vol. III., there is an important charter of Almaric Count Montfort, Constable of France, in which his relationship to the Earl of Leicester is expressly stated. He called Simon Earl Leicester his brother, and refers to the land which was Simon, their father's, which came from Amice, sister and heir of Robert Earl Leicester, when he was Senescal of England.

In the same catulary, under 1242, there is a charter of Amauric Viscount Tours, Gauf de Tours, his brother, Guy, his brother, former Viscount, and Hamon, his son.

1093. William de Pothier, 2 M of Herbert Senescal.

1196. The same Basilie, his wife, Robert, his son, the mill of Alberica.

No. 7. Roger de Montebegonis and Sezelia, his wife, land in Bellamont, the dot of his mother, Eva, Robert, brother of Roger.

Hamon and Peter Botereux attested charter of confirmation of Conan Duke of Brittany (c Step) to Rufford.

43, Henry III. William Abbot of R. (? Rufford) granted land to Walter le Cap, of Chesterfield, to which Henry Brun was a witness.

Henry III. A Chesterfield rent, payable by William Brewer, John Brun (?), in Brimington.

Rich Bruin, held land in Nottingham when William Bruin was Mayor, which William fil Godfrey granted to Henry fil Eynulf de Stapedale.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIX.

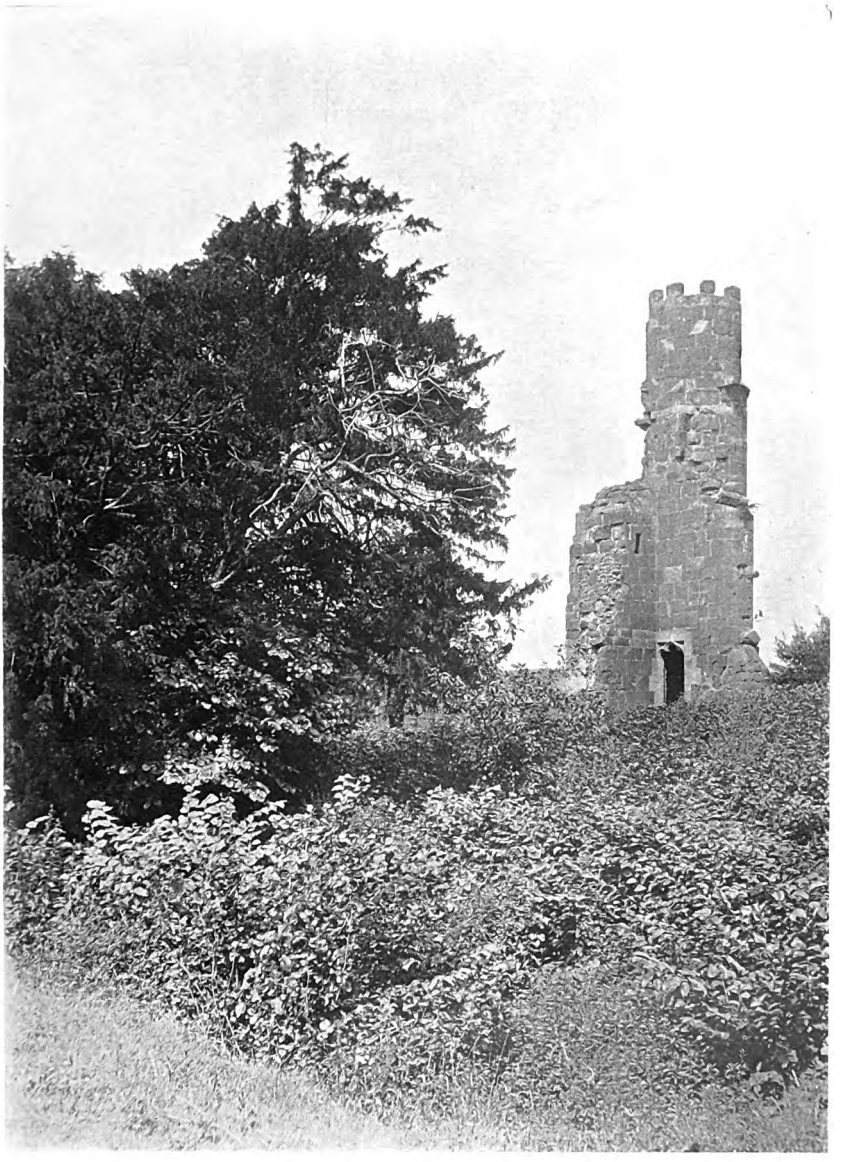
THE PEVERILS.

It is impossible to the Author to close this account of the settlement of the families of Albini, Montgomery, and Fitzalan in the County of Derby without adverting to the views he has expressed in Section V. of the History of Derby (Chapter VI.). It was written nearly ten years ago, and since that period the Author has had an opportunity to resume his investigations in Normandy and Brittany, and to obtain many hundred charters which before were unknown to himself or to English writers. If the late Robert Eyton had been able to peruse them, his master mind had progressed much farther than he cared to proceed towards the solution of these interesting questions. He did, indeed, summarily reject the madcap conclusions of the author of the Norman People, who never ventured, in the face of the ridicule he excited, to proclaim his identity; but he would not have been satisfied with this, for these charters not only abundantly show their folly, but they do more, they explain the motives which induced Henry I. to act so generously to the son of Flaald, the relation of his Queen. The expulsion of Robert Belisme, with that of his allies, especially of the Sheriffs of Shropshire, gave the King an opportunity, which his father, William the Conqueror, had not despised, of making the Welsh his allies, and using them to subdue the more refractory of his Norman followers. Nothing would terrify them into submission more than to revive the hopes of the English of ultimately recovering their rights through the elevation of some of their

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



REMAINS OF MIDDLE CASTLE, HELD BY THE PEVERILS

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

chiefs in their own country. Such an opportunity presented itself when Alan fil Flaald came to his court with the young Queen. He was the direct descendant of Earl Algar of Mercia, and, except the Earl of Chester, the only one left, and the King did an act as graceful as it was politic in installing him into the vacant Sheriffdom, and, in fact, into the honour of Earl Algar. At the same time he divided the territory between him and his relations the Peverils, whom his father had fully trusted and whom he had not found wanting, but he reserved for Alan fil Flaald the sovereignty over them. William the Conqueror had honoured with his confidence the noble house of Monmouth, whom it is now quite safe to recognise as a branch of the Powis family, and they had justified the trust reposed in them. It has always been a puzzle to Welshmen to account for King William leaving, as they thought, a Breton family in possession of so important a chain of border defence as Monmouth, Godrich, and Oswestry; but he had trusted the equally important Castle of Whittington to Ries Sais, another member of the same Powis family, in fact by this policy he contrived to keep down the Welsh by promoting their own chiefs to be his policemen, and he found the experiment satisfactory. True, he had placed his own Lieutenant, Warin the Bald, as over-Lord in the Northern part; but that was only a nominal suzerainty which might have been set aside at any time by those really in possession of the chain of fortresses which ran down from Whittington to Monmouth. It is clear, if we consider the evidence, that Alan fil Flaald and William his son, were actual Lords of the Peverils in these places, and therefore the old guess respecting a marriage with a Peveril and with a daughter of Warin the Bald may be dispensed with as outside the question. Either or both of these marriages may have occurred, but neither of them could have had any bearing upon the question of Alan fil Flaald's advancement as chief of the family.

The Author is bound to admit that the evidence now available shows that in many important respects his former views are untenable, simply from the fact that he was straining after evidence to show the probable cause which induced King Henry to advance Alan over his Norman fellow subjects. The new light thrown on the position of the Lords of Monmouth, which had never been suspected, dispenses with the necessity for any motive. Until these

Digitized by Google

Breton charters disclosed their true position and the great extent of their territories, and the fact of the intimate connection between them and the young Alan, his position in Wales was never dreamt of; and it is thanks to the folly of the author of the Norman People that the truth is now disclosed; but for his dangerous errors this evidence had not been sought for.

It is impossible to obtain a fair grasp of the Fitzalan, and indeed of almost any pedigree of the great Derbyshire families, without including an attempt to fathom the history of the Peveril family; and the more it is considered the more shadowy it becomes, until the historian is tempted to declare, with Robert Eyton, that nothing can be known concerning them, and that their history is a sealed book. If he did not state this in so many words it is clearly his intent. Eyton considered, separately, several members of the Peveril family; but except with regard to Hamo of Ercal, William of Dover, and Pagan of Brun, whom he admits to be brethren, he makes no effort to prove their kinship either to Ernold de Hesding who he does not seem to recognise as one of them, or to the head of the family, William Peveril of Nottingham. Yet it is absolutely essential to a right understanding of the history of the Fitzalans to obtain some insight into the Peveril mystery. It would seem to be as well to discard the ancient scandal affecting the relationship of William of Nottingham to the Conqueror as immaterial. Ordericus, who must have known the truth, gives no countenance to it, or at all events disregards it. Without it we learn (as Eyton admits) that the estates of the three Williams—Nottingham, Dover, and London—were "inextricably confused." May it not be said that this arose from two considerations, that they all came from the same origin, and that the family divided their estates, as Welshmen, that is, equally between brethren and sisters alike, by the old Roman law of gavel kind, and utterly in defiance of the Norman laws of primogeniture---in fact, they acted as Princes of Powis in defiance of Norman law. It will be found that the first will remove many difficulties and the last dispose of many apparent discrepancies. To take the point of Alan fil Flaald's relationship to them, it matters nothing, so far as he is concerned, what relationship he held to William of Nottingham. His paternity is perfectly clear if we are to account for the high consideration that was paid to him as the son of Nesta, Princess of Powis, because

Digitized by Google

his position cannot be accounted for in any other manner, he was a co-heir of the English Earls Edwin and Morcar, whose estates of course would devolve according to the Welsh and English laws; and this gave the young Alan a high position in the English Court, which perhaps was not recognised during the reigns of the two Williams, and not until the advent of Henry I., who through his marriage with Edith (Matilda), daughter of Malcolm III., by Margaret, sister of Edgar Atheling, became connected with the English Royal family. So far as it is known, Alan fil Flaald had never distinguished himself by personal prowess, but as the great nephew of the English Earls he was a near relation of the Queen, and therefore a near ally of the King. The story that he was a Seneschal of the King of Scotland may be dismissed as a fable, since it is now clear that he obtained that surname from his relatives the Lords of Monmouth, of the Powis family. It was not likely that he held that office both at Monmouth and in the Court of the King of the Scots, and had he done so it would not have sufficed to recommend him and to place him in the high position which he undoubtedly held in England; in fact, there is no trace of such an office existing in the Scottish Court at that period, and the whole story may be summarily rejected with Mr. Round's absurd idea that the Alans obtained their surname by service under the Bishops of Dol, which is a little too far fetched, and is indeed simply ridiculous.

We know nothing of Alan's advancement to the possession of his hereditary property until the banishment of Robert Belisme. That occurring contemporaneously with the King's marriage, and Alan coming to the English Court as a relative of the Queen, not improbably was at once restored to his possessions, which, fortunately for him, were now vacant. It is, of course, quite possible, and not very unlikely, that he may have enjoyed them, or a portion of them, under the Norman Lords, the Fitz Warins, who were clearly in possession under the Montgomeries until their banishment, in which Alan took no part, he being then in the Scottish capital. It has always been stated that Alan owed his position as Sheriff of Shropshire to a marriage with one of Warin's daughters. A good deal is known of the curious history of Warin's wife (fully detailed in the Author's History of the House of Arundel), but nothing is known respecting this marriage. It was probably only invented to account for Alan succeeding to the

Digitized by Google

Sheriffdom. Amicia, Warin's wife, was the neice of the great Earl of Shrewsbury, but her parentage is unknown. Warin himself was of Bailiol, in Goffern, a property which, on his sons' banishment in 1101, Duke Robert of Normandy presented to Robert Belisme, with the Bishopric of Seez, the ancient property of the Belismes, his ancestors—the country known as the Hiesmes. It would be unlikely that Henry I. would endow one of that family with wealth when for years he pursued every member of it with unrelenting hatred, and finally, in face of the laws of chivalry, imprisoned Robert Belisme, who had too rashly trusted to his honour and had ventured to beard him in his den, clothed, as he supposed, in the livery of the King of France, who abandoned him to his fate, leaving Henry to keep him in prison tiil his death, he having carefully deprived him of sight to prevent his escape. It is so improbable that Alan owed anything to such a marriage that the idea may be dismissed as impossible. We are not, however, without some proof of Alan's claim to this property, from Ordericus. Besides relating that he inherited Morlaix and Kaerlais, in Brittany, from William Peveril, he states incidentally that he was the nephew (Avunculus) of Arnold de Hesding, who was brutally murdered by King Stephen in 1138, with ninety-three other captives, who had held Shrewsbury Castle against him in vain. A base act, only parallelled by that of Henry I. towards Robert Belisme.

It has been rashly assumed (from a similarity of names merely) that this Hesding was in Artois, but Sussex records show that it was Hastings, a manor held by Wrenock Peveril. If this relationship could be established, it might perhaps prove that Alan fil Flaald had married a Peveril; but it must not be taken too literally, avunculus only meaning a relation through the mother. The exact position of Arnulf Peveril in that family is not known, only that he held his estates under the Albinis, as he would do in succession to Wrenoc, who before Domesday held under their Lordship.

It is not, however, necessary to find any marriage of Alan fitz Flaald with the Peverils, except that of his mother Nesta, who was of their family, and the vexed question of Alan fil Flaald's wife may remain over without forcing conclusions.

The history of William Peveril's connection with Oswestry and Whittington is too well known to require fresh mention, as it has

Digitized by Google

already been given in Section V. of the History of Derbyshire. It is stated, apparently without authority and probably erroneously, that on the forfeiture of Robert Belisme, Henry I. gave this Walcheria of Oswestry to William Sisters, son of Pagan Peveril, meaning probably Wachiline Maminot (though it is quite clear that Alan fil Flaald enjoyed it), and it is also stated that Warine de Metz won the daughter of William Peveril at a tournament in the Peak—a mere fable, if a pretty one, for the Peak still remained in the possession of the Nottingham Peverils until Henry I., who for some reason gave it to Ranulf Earl of Chester, after the 29th year of his reign. This Warin de Metz was no other than the son of Fulk Fitz Warin, son of Warin the Bald, by Havise, daughter of Joscelin de Dinan, and brother of Andreas de Vitry, whose daughter Havise married Robert, the elder Earl Ferrars. It is possible that Fulk Fitz Warin the father did marry Miletta, a daughter of Pagan Peveril of Brun, for how otherwise came that Fulk's son to be called Fulk de Brun?—a singular coincidence, which would give a wild cat genealogist some justification for claiming him as the ancestor of Hamon Brun, of Lullington. The litigation which was continued for many generations between the Peverils and the Fitz Warins arose from the earlier connection of the latter family with Warin the Bald, which was disposed of by Henry I. in the restoration of the more ancient Lords, represented by Alan Fitz Flaald.

A co-heir of Alan fil Flaald to the estates of the English Earl's was Ran Earl of Chester, the son of Lucia (daughter of Algar, the Earl), whose sister Edith married King Griffith. For some reason, about 1129, Henry I., gave the Earl of Chester the estates of William Peveril of Nottingham, possibly in respect of the same title which influenced him in giving Alan fil Flaald a share of the inheritance of the Earls of Mercia. His father was closely allied to the Royal family. He was the son of Ranulf Count of Bayeaux, by Maud, daughter of Rich Goz, who married Emma, sister of William the Conqueror. Henry I. expedited a charter (now in the Cotton Library, B.M.), which was confirmed by King Stephen, probably of the date of 1129, when Ranulf came into the Earldom of Chester (his father dying that year). The King granted to him all the fees of Roger Pictaviensis and of Robert Malet, uncle (avunculus) of Earl Ranulf's mother, of all his estates in Staffordshire except the fees of the Bishop of Chester, Earl Robert de Ferrars, Hugo de

Digitized by Google

Mortimer, and Gervase Paganel, and the Forest of Canoc, which he retained for himself. He also gave him the fees of Alan de Lincoln, Ernies de Buron, Hugo de Scoteny, Robt. de Chalz, Ralf fil Odo, Norman de Verdun, and Robert de Stafford; some land in Grimsby, the Castle of Nottingham, and the whole fees of William Peveril, except Hechham, which the King kept in demesne; Orchesia, Oswaldebec, Wapentake, and Derby, Mansfield, with the socs of Reolos, and Stanley by Coventry, with Belvaris.

Of course, all the Lords of these Manors had rebelled against him at different times—some of them in the earliest part of Henry's reign. When William Peveril rebelled is not known. He was certainly an ally of the King till after the middle of his reign.

William fil Alan (first cousin of the Earl of Chester) held under the Earl, Dunham on the Hill and Wimbold Trafford, but when he obtained these manors is not known.

Earl Hugh Montgomery's charter to Salop, which Eyton contests as fraudulent, though it was often confirmed (he died 1098), was attested by Arnulf, brother of the Earl, Rich de Belmeisio, Robert Vicecomes, Rainald (de Bailiol) Vicecomes, Robert Corbet, and Roger his brother, Picot de Say; and it was also attested by Hamon Peveril and Fulco Vicecomes (son of Warin). Other charters show that Hugh Fitz Warin also held the Sheriffdom at one time, though it has always been doubted whether the sons of Warin ever enjoyed their father's inheritance. That they did so close to the termination of the reign of William Rufus excludes the probability of Alan fil Flaald having married their sister. They, with the whole family of Montgomery, were simply swept away by the usurper Henry. It must not be forgotten that in opposing his pretensions to the throne (which was rightfully his elder brother's) these families were fighting on the side of law and justice, and even Robert Belisme on this occasion was acting rightly.

The disposition of the property of Hamon, Lord of High Ercal, is curious. He held it under Roger Montgomery, and he was in no way concerned in the rebellion of Robert Belisme; indeed, as his attestations of the King's charters, both in England and Normandy, were frequent, he must have continued in high favour. He left a legitimate daughter, who married William de Hedley,

Digitized by Google

the founder of the Priory of Womberge, in the latter part of the reign of Henry I. Why was she passed over in favour of her cousins, William Peveril of Essex and Wacheline Maminot? There was in some parts of Wales a general re-shuffling and re-distribution of properties on the death of the Lord, and this may have been the cause of the arrangement. At Hamo's death, Seburga's son Alan succeeded him, and Roger Corbet married his daughter, and her property (Arleston and Ercal) went to the Corbets. If Fitz Alan did not obtain the manors for himself, he certainly retained the feudal chiefship. How did he obtain it? Alan de Hedley, in his charter to Henry II., states that he held his fee of High Ercal of the Barony of Fitz Alan. It is known that Peveril had it under Montgomery. When did Fitz Alan obtain his overlordship, and how? Perhaps it was by Henry I., when he restored him to the ancient fee of the English Princes. Hamo was alive at that time, so that he too must have been Fitz Alan's tenant. This disposes of the idea that the Peverils were Alan's lords. His mother was indeed a Princess of Powis (a Peveril), but her mother was an heiress of the English Earls, and Alan must have acquired their estate. This is not the only instance in proof of Alan's position. Before 1130, William de Hedley made his grants to Womberg, with the assent of Seburga, his wife, and of Alan, their son. The concurrence of a William fil Alan proves his overlordship, and the fact that his brother Walter, who eventually settled in Scotland, also concurred, showed that he did so as Alan's heir.

King Henry inspected King William's charter by which Rainold, brother of Warin, gave Lega to Salop Gerard de Torniaco Bettynam. Wacilinus Maminot confessed that his uncle (avunculus), Wm. Peveril, abstracted the land of Lega from the Monks.

William Peveril, of Dover, confirmed what his uncle (patruus), Hamo Peveril, gave in Wlarunton Einardis cum Crugelton. T., Wachiline Maminot. In Wachiline Maminot's charter to Haigmond both Hugh and Fulk, his brother, attested. This must therefore have been before their banishment in 1101 and before Alan was restored.

There is a curious statement that in the year 1270 Geoffry de Gresley held 4-9ths of Ercal, when about this time Gilbert fil Hamon Peche, who represented a co-heir of Pagan Peveril of Brun, sold

Digitized by Google

his share to Robert Burnel. How did Geoffry Gresley manage to intrude into this domain? He certainly had no share in the inheritance. Thomas Corbet had obtained a grant of Gresley's estates, including this, on account of his disloyalty, but Gresley took advantage of the process allowed by the dictum of Kenilworth, and saved himself by selling the property to Burnel.

Martin de *Tours*, called a Norman, conquered Kamys in Pembrokeshire, founded a monastery at St. Dogmaels, which Robert, his son, endowed with land tempe Henry I. He married Maud Peveril, called de Pomeria, and by her he left Wm., son and heir, who married a daughter of Rhese ap Griffith, Prince of South Wales, and had issue William, who died 17 John, and left Nicolas, his son, then in ward to Fulk Briant, and afterwards to Henry de Turberville.

1125, Goslin de Pomerai and Emma, his wife, granted land to St. Marie de Val. His sons, Henry, Roger, Philip, Goslin, and Ralf, concurred.

The land of Bosco Rogeri and Robert fil Grenton de Bray, attested by Robert fil Mabilde.

1126, Matilde de Pomerai, sister of Roger Pole, gave land to Plumpton.

Hamon, said to be the eldest son of Ranulf, was a Domesday tenant of Roger Montgomery, with Sibel, his wife, daughter of Gerald de Tourney. He gave the Lordships of Burton to Salop Abbey. At the request of his wife he gave the vill of Wulverumtonam. Hamon attested a charter of Alan fil Flaald after he had become Sheriff confirming the grants of his ancestor's vel Barones to Salop.

The tithes of Burton sub Luna, Arkalow or Hinton, Wildes for land, Cleya, Brugeltona, and Kinardinia, Est Godbold and Odelerius, Presb Warin, Vist., Robt. fil Theebald, Rich de Belisme, Roger Corbet attested.

Wm. de Dover, second son, gave land to St. Mary's, York, attested the charter of Henry I. at Bath, founded the Priory of Hatfield Perevil, Herts., which he had inherited from Ranulf Peveril. William, his son (of Essex and London), succeeded. He confirmed the grants of his uncle, Hamon, to Salop, and, with his sister, Maud, enfeoffed the ancestor of Hugh Peveril, of Sandford.

Digitized by Google

Pagan of Brun, Standard-bearer of Curthose, left issue William, who died s.p. and four daughters, co-heirs.

The Norman and Breton cartularies give but very small help in this enquiry. William Peveril is found attesting a charter of Henry I. to Rouen, and Hamo attested a charter of Roger Montgomery to St. Martin of Seez before 1094, but this was, of course, done as Knights of their respective Lords.

Martin of Tours, who conquered Kamys in Wales, founded the Abbey of Albe, Mon., called Lanedoc or Landodog, also Lanquetoc. He also founded St. Dogmaels. Robert, his son, married Maud Peveril, and by her had issue Robert, who married a daughter of Rhese ap Griffith, Prince of South Wales. She gave land in Devonshire to Hugo, son of William Peveril, who founded the family of that county. It must not be forgotten that the Derbyshire Peverils kept up their connection with the Cornish and Devon families. The Peverils of Hassop took the name of Lacy owing to having held the lands of the honour of Lacy in those counties. Sir John Maclean (Trigg Minor) records that Richard de la Pole was M.P. for Bodmin tempe Edward I. For this fact the Author is indebted to Mr. R. E. E. Chambers, of Bishop Tawton, who is allied to the Pole family. This Richard is no doubt identical with Rich. de la Pole of Hartington, concerning whose grant to the Abbey of Grendon there was an inq. ad quos dam in 2 Edward III., when it was found that he held three messuages and certain land of Henry Earl of Lancaster, no doubt part of the Peveril possessions forfeited by Earl Ferrars. John de la Pole was senescal of William Earl Ferrars ante 1254. From this family descend the Poles of Radburn and Hopton, the latter having assumed the name of Gell.

The most important notice of Peveril is that mentioned in the Cartulary of Monteburg, which was founded by Richard de Reviers before the marriage of King William and Queen Matilde. Adeliza, daughter of William Peveril, widow of Richard de Reviers, gave the Manor of Ovelais, in the Diocese of Salisbury, which her father gave to Richard de Reviers. Baldwin, Earl of Devon, confirmed the grant, in the presence of Hugh Peveril, before 1139. This Hugh Peveril, according to the Testa de Nevil, was a son of William Peveril.

Planche identifies the father with the Earl of Nottingham, but apparently without authority, and he could scarcely be old enough to be the father of Adeliza Reviers.

Digitized by Google

One Richard de Reviers, according to Ordericus, died 1108, and his wife, Adeliza, was a daughter (Mr. Forester, his Editor, suggests) of the Lord of Vernon. The Cartulary of Carisbrook states that he was nephew of William Fitz Osborn.

If this Richard was the Earl of Devon, he died 1137. His grand-daughter married Henry de Pomeroy, a Devonshire Peveril.

Another charter of William de Vernon, Earl of Devon, and Mabilia, his wife, confirmed the grant of his grandmother, the Lady Adeliza, of Wolvel, in Berks.

William, brother of Richard de Reviers, married Beatrice, sister of Hugh, Earl of Chester, whose nephew married Lucia, daughter of Earl Algar, sister of Edith, wife of King Griffith, whilst Adeliza, sister of Richard, married Nigel de St. Sauveur, father of Nigel Albini, of Cainho.

Henry II. confirmed the grants to Monteburgh of Rich de Reviers, confirming a previous (?) grant of Richard de Reviers, and a grant of the Manor of Winely, which Alicia, mother of Earl Baldwin, and William de Vernon confirmed.

Wm., Earl of Sussex, gave the Church of Austeville, near Hamewiz, and in Morsala, in the fee of Albion (Albini), which Umfred de Albini gave when he received the habit. William Albini Pincerna gave land to Belvoir for the repose of the soul of Kings William and Henry, from which it would seem that he survived him, and, amongst others, for Umfred, his nepos (nephew or grandson). Possibly this Umfred was a son of the Queen Adeliza, who is said to have had a son of that name.

Baldwin, Count of Devon (1137), confirmed grant of Olnelney by Adeliza de Redvers.

Rich Peveril and his brothers, Hugo and Ralf, attested a charter of Baldwin, Earl of Exeter. They were apparently the sons of Roger, the son of William Peveril.

Ultimately, in 1121, King Henry I. gave his newly formed Honour of Montgomery to another Baldwin of Devonshire (Baldwin de Buelot), in marriage with his daughter, Sibel de Falaise, by the daughter of Roger Corbet.

Peveril's Manor of Great Melton, in Norfolk, gives evidence of other issue of Wrenoc Peveril, who have to be accounted for. Ralf Peveril held it at Domesday; Warin of him. Who this

Digitized by Google

Warin was does not appear. Warin the Bald was then dead. This Warin was living in 1115. His name appears with that of Hamo Peveril at the Archdeaconal Chapter held by Richard, Bishop of London, at Castle Holgate (Eyton).

Mathew Peveril gave lands in Melton to the Monks of Norwich. William fil Mathew held five fees in 1186, three at Melton, one Brakeyne Manor. Oliva, his widow, gave lands. She re-married Hugh de Risings.

6 John, Cecelia St. Omer gave 10 m. for the custody of William, son of Wm. Peveril, of Melton.

1218, another Mathew held the Manors of Barkeye, Keterington, Carleton, and Revieshall Adelaid, wife of Mathew, and Mathew their son, concurred in grants to Norwich, when they received Peter Peveril, brother of Mathew.

1246, Alice, widow of Hugh Peveril, held it in dot, and in 1249 she married Hugh Vallivus, when Oliva, grandmother of Hugh, was still living.

Sir Hugh Peveril gave lands to John Peveril, Parson of Scotton. He was buried in Bodmin Priory.

The Norfolk Peverils are chiefly interesting inasmuch as they attested the charters of the Albinis.

At fol. 81 of the Cartulary of Wymondham (Cotton Titus, c. VIII.), William de Albini Pincerna, of Henry I. at the burial of his wife, probably in 1104 (Matilde, daughter of Roger Bigod), and the sons of Ebraide Epis, Norwich, was attested by Nigel Prior, Ingulphus Prior of Norwich, Stephen Prior of Thetford, and Hugo Prior of Acre; and by William and Oliver, sons of William, and of the laity by William Peveril.

Dugdale, in the Monasticon, has accidentally printed the name Revel, but it is quite clear in the original.

Fo. 101, Mathew Peveril gave the land of John de Bosco. T., his sons, Mathew and Mathias.

There is on this page a statement that Roger de Hereford gave Melton. Possibly this was the son of William Peveril, who settled in Devonshire.

In another part the father of Mathew Peveril gave the land of John Dod and the services of his farm in Melton, and ½ a. of the

Digitized by Google

grant of G. fitz Walter, and in Brackeen, a mansion of the mother of Mathew Peveril in Wetton, the land of Roger.

It should be noted that Sporle and Mileham, the churches of which Alan fil Flaald, with the assent of Guihenoc the Monk, gave to St. Florent, were held before the Conquest by one Godrick. This is suggestive that these places also were before the Conquest held by the Powis family, as certainly were Godrich and many of the Manors of the Lords of Monmouth.

As might be expected, there is great confusion amongst the historians respecting the relationship of Nesta to the King of Wales, though happily not to her uncles, the Earls of Morcar. On this point, fortunately, Ordericus (B. 3, ch. xi.), under the year 1066, writes :—

"The Earls Edwin and Morcar, sons of Algar, the first of the English Earls, were attached by the strictest ties to Harold, and employed all their efforts to support his cause ; he having married their sister Edith, who had been the Queen of Griffith, a powerful King of Wales, to whom she bore Blethyn, his successor, aud a daughter named Nesta."

This is the account of one born less than ten years after the event, the son of a worthy priest, Ordelerius, who was of the Council of Roger Montgomery, and who was particularly qualified and especially skilled in the history of his own times. It matters little to the argument of this book who was the father of Nesta; it is sufficient that her mother was the sister of the English Earls and wife of King Harold, and it is curious that in the first England record in which the son of Nesta is mentioned (Cart. Norwich, 1101) Alan is called fil Harold, as he might well be, in honour of his mother, that unfortunate King's widow. This firmly establishes the position that Alan fil Flaald was the representative of those Earls at the time when Henry I. appointed him Sheriff of Salop and Lord of his father's kindred.

Earl Edwin was assassinated by the Normans, as Ordericus relates, in 1071, whilst Morcar was most basely imprisoned by William I. and kept in confinement during the whole of his reign, being only released at his death; but William II. immediately recaptured him, and his fate is unknown. He had been no doubt foully disposed of before the advent of King Henry.

Mr. Forester, who is profoundly versed in Anglo-Norman history, does not dispute that Nesta (the mother of Walter

Digitized by Google

Stewart, as he calls him) was daughter of Griffith, and that she ran off with Fleance, son of Banco, but he asserts that she was not the daughter of Edith, sister of the English Earls. He, too, spoils the romance attaching to the history by asserting that she married Trahern ap Caradoc, who succeeded Griffith after the death of his brothers, Blethyn and Rhywallon. He denies that Blethen was son of Griffith. Unfortunately he gives no authorities for his very strong assertions, but he appears to be right in the last statement.

Welsh pedigrees are most provokingly imperfect. The best—at least, the most intelligible—is the work of Peter Ellis (Addl MS., 28,033—4). He gives Blethin as the son of Kynvyn by Angharad, Verch Mdd, etc., widow of Lewellen ap Seitselt, and that he had only one brother, Rivallon, and two sisters, Ewerydd and Nesta, who married Ithel of Penant; and he states that Blethen was Prince of Powis in right of his mother. Rivallon had five sons and one daughter, Gladys, wife of Rhes ap Tewdor. His sons were Caradoc, Griffith, Mailor, and Rired. Anderson and Betham state that Griffith ap Lln was the half-brother of Blethyn, apparently by the same mother, the daughter of Mdd ap Howell Dda. The Welsh are accustomed to hide away people by calling them names. It is difficult to see where Wrenoc Peveril—whom they call Rivallon and Ralf—comes in. He is probably the brother of Blethin, but this is only a guess.

There cannot be the slightest doubt that in this Blethen we have the progenitor of the Princes of Powys Vadoc and of Oswestry, of Higher Powis, from whom the Lords of Ashford, Derbyshire, derive, and of the family of Sutton. Of course, Alan fil Flaald, as representing Nesta, the only daughter and heir of King Griffith, would of right be chief of the family and overlord of the sons of Wrenoc or Rival.

It is a curious fact that Breton records show a Guihenoc ap Caradoc of Labacoc and a Baderon ap Caradoc, but these persons have not been fairly identified. If it could be shown that they were relatives of the Lords of Monmouth this would be a good clue to follow in order to prove the Welsh descent of those Lords.

The following account fairly summarises the Scotch account of the history of Flaald, son of Banco. It was sent (very kindly) to the Author many years ago, when he had published his History of

Digitized by Google

the House of Arundell, but unfortunately he has forgotten the name of his correspondent :—

Banquo thane of Lochaber died 1043. His son, Fleance, in 1045, æt 25, fled to Cumberland, and thence to North Wales. He married Nesta, daughter of Griffith ap Llewellyn. He had Walter, and Fleaucha, a posthumous, daughter, professed a nun in the same Monastery with her mother.

When Walter had grown to manhood he killed Owen, the supposed murderer of his father, but, fearing the vengeance of the man's friends, he went to England. Here he had a quarrel with Oddo, a favourite retainer of Earl Harold, whom he assassinated, and again he sought safety in flight. This time he put himself under the protection of Alan the Red, Count or Duke of Brittany (O. 1089), whose daughter he married. He accompanied the Count to England and commanded part of his forces in support of William of Normandy. After Hastings, William discovered that the cause of Etheling was favoured by Walter, who then thought it prudent to go to Scotland. Here he was royally welcomed by Malcolm Canmore and his Queen Margaret. He received a grant of Kyle and Strathgrief, also the Isle of Bute and the land of Dorval in Argyle. He was appointed Steward of Scotland, and the office was made hereditary.

Walter died 1093. Alan, his son, went to Palestine with Godfrey, of Boulogne, and returned in the reign of King Edgar. There are 3 Charters extant, dated towards the end of the reign of King David, to which he was a witness; and all of them gave his name with the addition of Dapifer.

It is to be regretted that Scotch historians know so little of the history of their own country. Where is the proof of the existence of this Walter fil Flaald? He is probably evolved from confusion with the later Walter of Mileham, brother of William fil Alan of Shropshire.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

WORKS BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

NOTICES OF THE PRESS.

THE FEUDAL HISTORY OF DERBYSHIRE.

Notes and Queries, 7th S. III., April 30th, 1887.

"Mr. Yeatman is a hardworking student and a man of great and varied learning. We cannot profess to agree with him on some important subjects. He attributes far more in the making of England to the Keltic element than we feel justified in doing.

"It requires some amount of courage to put before the public a county history not written on the old plan, but giving the original documents in which almost all our knowledge of local history during the 11th, 12th, and 13th centuries is obtained. Such a book can never be amusing, but it contains the very marrow of history from which all future writers must derive their facts.

"The Extracts from Pipe Rolls relating to Notts and Derby are, we believe, new to students; for pedigree purposes they are almost as important as the great survey itself.

"The Extracts given from the Red Book are of great value.

"Notes from the Testa de Nevil follow. The author is inclined to fix its date, or at least the date of a portion of it, at an earlier period than we have been accustomed to allow; we believe that he is correct in this, and that his discovery is a valuable addition to our knowledge of English History. The introduction which he has written to his Extracts from that great work will be found valuable by many who take but little interest in Derbyshire history."

Dublin Review, April, 1887.

"Those who are interested in Derbyshire will welcome this first volume of a new history of their county. The task Mr. Yeatman has set himself, if carried out in the spirit in which it is begun, will earn the gratitude not only of those who are students of the history of that special county, but of all the genealogists. If we mistake not, the author's method of treating a county history is his own. It is not everyone who, having the ability and patience necessary for original research, would content himself with giving to the public copies of the documents he has discovered which bear on his subject and be able to resist the temptation to enlarge his stock of original material with judicious padding.

"In the two sections of the volume before us Mr. Yeatman proves that he possesses this commendable self-restraint. Only those who have had acquaintance with the work and know the difficulties which beset the path of a searcher into things unknown at the Record Office and elsewhere can appreciate the luxury of having a collection for a county history placed within reach in a printed form. Indeed, the work is so obviously one of general utility that we might have reasonably expected it would have been long ago undertaken by the officials of the Rolls Office. He draws special attention to the importance of the Pipe Rolls in tracing the pedigrees of county families, although strangely enough these records have been almost entirely overlooked by most county historians. The letterpress to the Testa de Nevil extracts is particularly of interest to the historical student, and the author throws much light on the date of the document, which is of such importance for 13th century history, about which the editor for the Master of the Rolls in 1833 appears to have had very hazy ideas.

"The printing, paper, and general get-up of the volume is all that the most fastidious can desire, and it is enriched by one of the best indexes we have ever seen, which should prove a mine of wealth to the genealogical student."

Digitized by Google

Roach le Schonix on the Domesday Book.

"The first eighty pages of the first volume of Mr. Pym Yeatman's *Feudal History of the County of Derby* deal with the Book of Domesday, and contain many original and weighty reflections, especially with regard to the important but vexed questions of mensuration."

The Reliquary, N.S., Vol. I., No. 1, January, 1887.

"These two sections of Mr. Pym Yeatman's *Feudal History of Derbyshire* form the first volume of a great work which will probably run to some ten volumes, and which will, when complete, have done infinitely more for the county of Derby than has hitherto been accomplished for any special shire.

"The information with respect to such ancient stocks as Ferrars, Hanselin, de Buron, Musard, and many others, is of the greatest value, and though it upsets many theories and statements as to family history previously advanced, is absolutely incontrovertible, for it is all based on the actual records. The indices of persons and places are full, thorough, and complete. We say no more now as there will be other opportunities of adverting to this grand work as it proceeds towards completion; but surely for such a work there will be no difficulty in finding the full roll of subscribers, for the issues of both the small and large paper copies are strictly limited."

THE HISTORY OF THE HOUSE OF ARUNDEL.

The author has the gratification to receive permission to publish the following very generous criticism from the pen of Mr. THOMAS HELSBY, the learned editor of the last edition of Ormerod's "History of Cheshire," who writes:

"I have had the pleasure and profit just lately of perusing an admirable book of the kind (Mr. Pym Yeatman's recent work on the Earls of Arundel), which contains a great amount of entirely original matter, with all doubtful points acutely raised and well—almost intensely—argued, showing the zeal and pains which have backed up the learned author's judicial powers and natural acumen. Of course, like all other history, this one of a family, which represents in the aggregate a vast extent of Norman and English territory, is of a tentative character, but the valuable historical and genealogical matter is purified from the ordinary dross of such productions by having had the advantage of passing through a mind evidently thoroughly capable of reducing it into that state best suited for the critical reader. Although repetitions may be found numerous enough in works of this kind, they have their use in constantly keeping before the mind of the reader facts and arguments that less tenacious and ordinary minds would let slip."

And the following from Sir Bernard Bourke, Ulster King of Arms, with reference to the whole book:

"What a wondrous store of information you have laid up for genealogists in your grand *History of the House of Arundel.* I am at every leisure moment poring over its contents."

Extracts from the Manchester Courier of 30th March and 6th March, 1883.

FIRST NOTICE.

"In an age when the press teems with stately folios, lumbering weak-backed quartos, and even with octavos, of History, Genealogy, and Archæology, everyone of taste and learning may be congratulated on the birth of a new folio of great originality and merit, and from the true historical standpoint. *The History of the House of Arundel*, taking us back for a period of 1,000 years, is one of those works which may well have employed the valuable hours of a member of the learned profession to which the

Digitized by Google

author, Mr. Yeatman, belongs. The judicial faculties which he has brought to bear upon his subject have, on the whole, thrown so searching a light upon some long-buried points in national history, as well as genealogical problems, that the volume will be hailed by every scholar of unbiassed mind with the cordiality it deserves. *The Early History of the House of Arundel* is that of many of the most historic families in this country and in France; and the bridge, which hitherto has been almost of the flimsiest character, is now fairly established upon the sound basis of numerous, if often fragmentary facts, worked together, it may be, by some defective arguments, by much necessary repetition, dry and wearying details, but, on the whole, with a sagacity and acumen that redeems the work from all reproach.

"Nothing can well be of greater interest to the student than the genealogical connection of this kingdom with that of our Continental neighbours and the old Duchies of Normandy and Brittany. Absolutely little of consequence was known (and this far from accurately) until the publication by the late distinguished Herald, Mr. Planché, of his *William the Conqueror and his Companions*. Sir Francis Palgrave in his work was barred from going into all those details of history so necessary to a just appreciation of the connection of the ruling houses of England and Normandy, but his eloquent sketches of the Duchy will never fade from the memory of the cultivated so long as history holds its domain in the human mind. Other gentlemen of repute have since written upon this subject more or less fully, but it seems to have remained for the present learned author to unearth from the various archives of the French Republic, and from the great stores of materials in the Pipe Rolls and the Red Book of the Exchequer, and those in the possession of the Duke of Rutland and Lord Arundel of Wardour (extending the date from the reigns of the Dukes of Normandy and regularly down to the time of Henry III. of England), a large amount of original information, which, although of so fragmentary a character in many cases as to necessitate the utmost industry, skill, and circumspection in using, has enabled Mr. Yeatman to give to the reader something approaching a sound and reliable work on this interesting period of Anglo-Norman history."

SECOND NOTICE.

"To handle all the multitude of facts in this book (far exceeding in number and often in abstruse significance any disclosed in the greatest *cause célèbre*), and to deal with them in a comprehensive manner, giving full effect to the numerous subtleties of meaning they often disclose, requires a grasp of intellect which can never be too fully appreciated. It is not surprising then if some should slip out of hand, and it would ill become a critic to score his page with black marks where there is abundance of merit so conspicuous to compensate for almost any degree of shortcoming, especially in a costly first edition, which cannot easily very soon be supplanted by a second.

"We cordially congratulate Mr. Yeatman upon the production of this admirable book."

From the Bristol and Gloucester Archæological Journal, Vol. VII., Part I., a criticism by Sir John Maclean, of Bicknor Court.

"The Chapter on the settlement of the house of St. Sauveur, in the West of England, will be found of special interest to our readers, inasmuch as it gives the origin of many ancient families in the western counties, but the space at our disposal will not admit of our entering into details.

"To compile an authentic pedigree of one ancient family is no light task, but to grapple with those of many of the Norman nobility and trace their descendants respectively from original authorities is a work of Herculean labour, and Mr. Yeatman's book, when completed, will form a monument of industry and patient research. He seems to be well acquainted with the several personages who come within his range, and throughout all their shifting scenes maintains, upon the whole, a firm grasp of their individuality."

Digitized by Google

AN INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY OF EARLY ENGLISH HISTORY, &c.

LONGMANS.

The Law Times, 24th October, 1874.

"Such a declaration of independence as that made by the author, of the works of Freeman, Turner, Kemble, Stubbs, and others who have explored this part of our history, naturally prepared one for startling theories about well-understood facts—for a perplexity when all was plain, and doubt when all was certain. The present work outstrips all such anticipations. With all its imperfections, however, the work bears the marks of labour and ability."

The Edinburgh Courant, 30th October, 1874.

"It is a work of much learning, giving evidence of deep study and careful research. Mr. Yeatman's work suggests many interesting subjects of enquiry. . . . He has brought together facts which are of importance and have not received due attention. His account of the early civilisation of Britain before the Roman invasion is particularly interesting, and he has made it appear not improbable that the common law of England is derived from the ancient Britons, and has subsisted with little change under Roman, Saxon, Danish, and Norman rulers."

The Weekly Register, 24th October, 1874.

"Here is certainly a book calculated to bring despair to all hitherto credulous readers of our national annals. Closing it after an attentive perusal, the student is almost tempted to regard as literally true the scornful remark which branded history as little better than an old almanack.

"According to Mr. Yeatman, the Saxons of the Continent have no claim whatever to either our laws or language. They had of their own no laws, no language, no literature.

"For pointing out very clearly how something may be done in the way of working the mine of historical wealth at the Record Office, the historical students of England have, at any rate, much reason to be thankful to Mr. Yeatman, whose outspeaking in the last chapter in reference to the Record Office defects commands from us in parting our heartiest commendation."

Educational Times, 1st November, 1874.

"This is, to say the least of it, a very remarkable book. In it the author, with rare temerity, attempts no less a task than the subversion of the whole of the received history of England anterior to the Norman Conquest.

"He has evidently studied his subject carefully, and he displays no little acumen and learning in setting forth his views."

The School Board Chronicle, 17th July, 1875.

"It is a stout octavo book, treating the question at great length and in much detail; and although we cannot agree with the author in many of the more important of his conclusions, we find some new light thrown upon the general question of our mixed race and our more ancient institutions, and must pronounce the book very interesting."

The Metropolitan, 14th August, 1874.

"Old-fashioned people who believe in *Mangnall's Questions*, *Pinnocks's Catechism of English History*, or in Hume and Smollett, will read this work with fear and trembling. We are not prepared to endorse all the views set forth in these pages, but the book is so immeasurably above the ordinary run of histories, which are mere repetitions of facts previously invented and judiciously arranged, that we must cordially advise every reader to study it intently."

Digitized by Google

Evening Standard, 12th November, 1874.

"This is a most original work, overflowing with learning, and marked throughout with a complete mastery over the most minute details of this extensive subject. By far the most interesting portion of the work is the patient research shown by the Author into the origin of the English language, and his dissertation on our Saxon literature, laws, and customs. Some of the most dangerous errors of Drs. Marsh and Latham are freely exposed, and with success; with like freedom and success the historical errors of Mr. Freeman, Lord Macaulay, and Sir Edward Creasey are brought home to their several authors."

The Press, Philadelphia, 20th November, 1874.

"The present volume is a remarkable example of original thought, historical research, philosophical deduction, and bold disregard of the merely traditional views of previous writers, who, taking too much for granted, have been content to travel in beaten tracts merely because they are old. To a large extent the author ignores the claims of the Saxons as founders of either the language or the laws of England, and doubts whether, indeed, they had a distinct nationality. The Work is earnest and able."

The Law Review (English), Vol. III., N.S., p. 1139 (1874).

"Mr. Yeatman writes with all the spirit of a true antiquary. He has an ardent appreciation of his subject, and pursues it with a keenness and a zest known only to those who have for some time indulged in antiquarian research. His work turns up much fertile soil, and though we do not concur in his main views, yet we willingly recognise the general value of his treatise. Its main object seems to be to unearth those jural elements that lie deep at the base of our laws, and to assign them, if possible, to a British rather than a Saxon origin. In this view he is undoubtedly nearer the truth than those writers—and they are legion, including the great Blackstone himself—who ascribe a Saxon origin to our Common law.

"His description of the influence of Roman jurisprudence on modern law indicates much literary grace and skill. It is clear that Mr. Yeatman is a rhetorician and a poet of no mean order. If ever he diverts his thoughts from the common law, a boundless and more fertile field will lie before him in the domain of general literature. He certainly has all the qualities that constitute a vigorous writer. There is not anything improbable in most of Mr. Yeatman's views. His work indicates great facility of composition, and an intimate familiarity with all the leading arcana of Celtic law."

The American La Review, Vol. IX. (1874-75), p. 123.

"Mr. John Pym Yeatman possesses at least two qualities in common with the distinguished Englishman whose name he bears—independence and courage; without the former he could not have written, without the latter he would hardly have published the extraordinary book which forms the subject of this notice. Mr. Yeatman has produced a remarkable book."

The Freeman's Journal (Dublin).

"Under this unpretending title Mr. Yeatman has given to the world a very valuable book. His Introduction is not, as such works usually are, a mere transcript, more or less abridged, of the standard and approved authors on the subject. It is as remarkable for the boldness and originality of its views as it is for patient research and easy vigour of style. The Author sets out with the theory that falsehood and exaggeration have mingled so largely with the writings of English historians, more especially since the Reformation, that it has become almost impossible to recognise the truth in its twisted, distorted form. He contends that it is not in the history of the Saxons, but in the ignored history of the Celtic race, that England has to look for the origin of all that she possesses that is valuable or noble—her language, her literature, her Common Law, and her Constitution. In the course of his very able work he boldly exposes the in-

Digitized by Google

numerable misrepresentations with which English history is underlaid, and advances many strong and ingenious arguments in support of the theory he has adopted. The book is characterised throughout by industrious, laborious, and patient research, and an honest desire to discover and declare the truth at all hazards and under all circumstances."

THE ORIGIN OF THE NATIONS OF WESTERN EUROPE.

Price 6s.

BURNS AND OATES, London.

"Everyone must own the clearness of style, the cogency of argument, the wealth of illustration in the way of learning, the depth of thought, and the perfect independence with which the history of England is sifted. To many, perhaps most people, the criticism on the Aryan Theory, etc., will seem like an unpleasant revelation, but we strongly suspect it will be found far from easy to answer this book."—*The Metropolitan*, 30th August, 1879.

"Mr. Yeatman is one who has had the courage to combat popular opinion on Philology. Should the statements contained in the book lying before us be true, and to bear testimony without prejudice, we think it will be no light task to prove the basis of his theory to be untrue, the Oxford School of Philology is undubitably worthless, especially Max Muller's Aryanic Theory, which, in plain language, rejects the Mosaic Account of the Early History of Mankind, and holds up the Sanscrit to be the parent of all languages."—*The Auckland Times* (1st Notice), 26th Sept., 1879.

The Auckland Times (2nd Notice), 3rd October, 1879.

"Chapter IV. on the Sources of Positive Evidence is not only eloquent, but the very acme of trenchant argument. For instance, in the way he bowls over Mr. E. A. Freeman, a gentleman who not long ago assailed Mr. J. A. Froude most bitterly for distorting the truth."

THE GENTLE SHAKSPERE.

Birmingham Daily Gazette, 2nd May.

"The chapters in which Mr. Yeatman deals wholly with matters genealogical are likely to be regarded as very valuable, and we think they cast much light on a subject which has hitherto been obscure. Mr. Yeatman pours forth a torrent of information, and though no great purpose is served in the end, yet the truth, however small it may be, is worth having; and it cannot be denied that Mr. Yeatman brings us nearer to it. 'Surely it is a great thing,' writes Mr. Yeatman, 'to know certainly that the Poet came of an ancient and honoured race,' and in doing so much to prove this the author has performed a service deserving warm acknowledgment.

"The chapters on the Sonnets and the Will contain such a crowd of conjectures as we have never before seen accumulated in any fifty volumes combined."

The Whitehall Review, 6th June.

"The book is sure to receive considerable critical attention from Shaksperian scholars, though possibly the convictions entertained by them may differ somewhat from those of the author."

The Newsagent, 27th June.

"An important contribution to modern Shaksperism. We have really a new and comprehensive commentary, whatever its literary merits may be, and it will certainly clear Shakspere's memory of many misrepresentations. No doubt Mr. Yeatman's vindication may call forth criticisms of various kinds, but it is curiously interesting, and Shaksperian students may dip into it with profit."

Digitized by Google

Vanity Fair, 20th August.

"The Shaksperians themselves are helplessly bourgeois, not all Mr. Yeatman's genealogical learning (and he has much knowledge of Warwickshire pedigrees) has enabled him to produce an ancestor who could have had the least chance of being pricked for High Sheriff. The book contains a great deal of curious and out-of-the-way information, and should be at least glanced through by everybody who tries to look through Shakspere's works to Shakspere himself."

The Morning, 11th June.

"The patient researches into the history of the Arden and Griffin families from whom he laboriously proves the Poet's descent on the distaff side, proves that Mr. Yeatman has an enormous capacity for taking pains. It is the great purpose of *The Gentle Shakspere* to show that the Poet was a good Roman Catholic. Who knows? who cares? and suppose he was, what then? a fig for its importance."

The Daily Chronicle.

"It is a genealogical discovery, and, as a matter of fact, the author does impart a good deal of inextricably confused genealogical information, but as all sense of order, all faculty of coherent expression has been denied him he fails to convey to us which of his thousand seemingly irreverent facts is the great discovery."

The Weekly Times and Echo, 31st May.

"Honestly a good deal of patient industry and evident reverence for the author are spoiled by Mr. Yeatman's zeal in the cause of religion."

The People, 7th June.

"An important work, almost certain to beget much heated controversy. The author claims apparently with fair warrant to have made several discoveries of an extremely interesting character. It is certainly very well written, and displays no slight amount of scholarship and erudition."

The Sportsman, 22nd June.

"It is a work which will command the sympathies of all students of Shakspere; it is one which merits careful study for the sake of its curious old world lore."

The Publishers' Circular, 1st August.

"The author proceeds to throw much new light on the life of the dramatist, his pedigree, his friends, his marriage, and many other subjects. One of the principal points made is the insistence on the fact that Shakspere was a Roman Catholic; a fact which accounts for many things which the commentators and biographers have not been able to understand. Mr. Yeatman took just three weeks to write his book—a truly marvellous performance. The volume is a valuable addition to the biography of our greatest dramatist."

The Season, July.

"The admirers of the myriad-minded man will read with considerable interest the conflicting arguments of the two schools of Shakspere's critics which are here set forth before us. On the subject of Shakspere's scholarship, Mr. Yeatman expressed himself delightfully concerning those pedants who are wont to measure erudition by the foot-rule of the classics.

"The author has given much time and pains to hunting up the Poet's pedigree; his details throw a further light on the hitherto somewhat nebulous record. The subject is treated at length, and the family history of Griffins and Shaksperes gone into with much care and completeness. The whole book is full of interest, for it deals not only with the defence and

Digitized by Google

eulogy of the greatest genius we possess, but it brings with it an atmosphere of the sixteenth century, its religious, political, and literary outlook, and shows the temper of the hour."

The Weekly Sun, 26th July.

"Mr. Yeatman went full tilt at some of his hero's commentators who had not so high an opinion of Shakspere's susceptibility and innocence of feeling as he himself entertains."

The Catholic News, June.

"Mr. Yeatman proves conclusively that our great national Poet was a member of the true faith."

The Shaksperian, 15th August.

"The less a reader knows of its subject the better chance he has of appreciating it. Mr. Yeatman found Donnelly's books nonsense; perhaps he has made a second such discovery by re-reading his own volume." Then is set out at great length some of the opinions and conclusions advanced by Mr. Yeatman, which the sapient critic declares are also his own.

The Catholic Times, 22nd May.

"Many will doubtless approve of the publication of this work; rather an onerous task, it is true, but the author has presented us with a very capable work. He proves two things—that Shakspere was a Catholic, and that he wrote Shakspere.

"It has been remarked by several writers that the oration of Cranmer in *Henry VIII.*, over the new-born Princess Elizabeth, is totally unworthy of Shakspere, both in its wording and disgusting flattery. Spedding said the singularity of *Henry VIII.* is that while four-fifths of the play are occupied in matters which are to make us incapable of mirth, the remaining fifth is devoted to joy and triumph, and ends with universal felicity. Mr. Yeatman proposes a remarkable explanation: that Shakspere wrote only the first four acts, the play terminating with the death of Catherine of Arragon. He justly argues that in that condition Shakspere would be certain to lose his head, and that an adapter, to soften the play down and render it safe to perform it, added the fifth act. His view on the subject is striking. This the author shows more strongly by printing the first four acts completely. He has collected a great deal of proof from old documents and pedigrees. Mr. Yeatman has a clear and forcible style which carries conviction with it; but we are inclined to think he often gains a point more by force of language than by tangible proof. We commend the book as one which will be most interesting to all who love—and who does not?—the immortal works of the Bard of Avon."

The Era, 12th September.

"We welcome many of Mr. Yeatman's conclusions as to events in the early career of Shakspere, and regard many of his theories as highly ingenious. Halliwell-Phillips is credited by the author with the collection of valuable facts, and with the employment of able men to search for him; but they did not search in the right places. This was left for Mr. Yeatman to do. He scrutinised the rolls of the adjoining parishes of Wroxall and Baddesly Clinton, where he found much that should be known to the students of Shaksperian archæology. Shakspere, Mr. Yeatman avers, was a Catholic, and it must be admitted that he advances many strong arguments in support of his contention. His remarks on the play of *Henry VIII.* are well worth reading. A most interesting chapter is the Early History of the Shakspere Family."

Printed at the Lewes and South Counties Press Ltd., 64, High Street, Lewes.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

S. 4.87